

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

## Aṅguttaranikāyo

### Pañcakanipātapāli

#### 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

##### 1. Sekhabalavaggo

##### 1. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ (2.0001) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jeta-vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”- ti. “Bhadante” ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sekhabalāni §. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hirī-balaṃ §, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ §, paññābalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sekhabalāni.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, otta-ppabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, vīriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena’- ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban” ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Paṭhamaṃ.

##### 2. Vitthatasuttaṃ

2. “Pañcimāni (2.0002), bhikkhave, sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhā-balaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, hirībalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idhaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, hiribalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, ottappabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idhaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ottappabalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idhaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idhaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sekhabalāni.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena... ottappabalena ... vīriyabalena... paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā’ti. Evañhi kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Dukkhasuttaṃ

3. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā (2.0003) duggati pāṭikañkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā duggati pāṭikañkhā.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugati pāṭikañkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, pañnavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugati pāṭikañkhā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Yathābhatasuttaṃ

4. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto

evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āradhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Sikkhāsuttaṃ

5. “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭheva § dhamme pañca sahadhammikā vādānupātā § gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti. Katame pañca? Saddhāpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirīpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappampi (2.0004) nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyampi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññāpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti.

“Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho § rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā § āgacchanti. Katame pañca? Saddhāpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirīpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappampi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyampi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññāpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā āgacchanti”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Samāpattisuttaṃ

6. “Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, saddhā antarahitā hoti, asaddhiyaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

“Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva hirī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, hirī antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

“Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

“Na (2.0005) tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva vīriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, vīriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

“Na tāva, bhikkhave, akusalassa samāpatti hoti yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā § pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati; atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti”ti. Chatṭhaṃ.

## 7. Kāmasuttam

7. “Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, sattā kāmesu laḷitā §. Asitabyābhaṅgiṃ §, bhikkhave, kulaputto ohāya agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, ‘saddhāpabbajito kulaputto’ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Labbhā §, bhikkhave, yobbanena kāmā te ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca, bhikkhave, hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā ye ca paṇitā kāmā, sabbe kāmā ‘kāmā’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako dhātiyā pamādamanvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭhalaṃ § vā mukhe āhareyya. Tameṇaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ § manasi kareyya; sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasi karitvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya. No ce sakuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅguliṃ karitvā salohitampi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Atthesā, bhikkhave, kumārassa vihesā; nesā natthi’ti vadāmi. Karaṇīyañca kho etaṃ §, bhikkhave, dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya, anukampaṃ upādāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃpañño, anapekkhā dāni §, bhikkhave, dhāti tasmim kumāre hoti- ‘attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāyā’ti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yāvakiṃvañca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyena akataṃ hoti (2.0006) kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāhaṃ, bhikkhave §, tasmim bhikkhusmim homi- ‘attagutto dāni bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā’”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Cavanasuttam

8. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Asaddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Ahiriko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Anottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Kusīto, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Duppañño, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Hirīmā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Ottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti

saddhamme. Āraddhavīriyo, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Paññavā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhama-agāraṇasuttaṃ

9. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Ahiriko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Anottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Kusīto (2.00 bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Duppañño, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati, nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāraṇo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāraṇo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Hirimā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāraṇo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Ottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāraṇo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Āraddhavīriyo, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāraṇo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Paññavā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāraṇo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāraṇo sappatisso na cavati, patiṭṭhāti saddhamme”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Duttiya-agāraṇasuttaṃ

10. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Ahiriko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Anottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Kusīto, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Duppañño, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāraṇo sappatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi

pañcahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye (2.0008) vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Hirīmā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ...pe... ottappī, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ...pe... āradhaviṃyo, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ...pe... paññavā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sekhabalavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samkhittaṃ vitthataṃ dukkhā, bhataṃ sikkhāya pañcamaṃ;  
samāpatti ca kāmesu, cavanā dve agāravāti.

## 2. Balavaggo

### 1. Ananussutasuttaṃ

11. “Pubbāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapārami-ppatto paṭijānāmi. Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Kūṭasuttaṃ

12. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sekhabalāni. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi (2.0009), bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena... ottappabalena... vīriyabalena... paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba- n”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

13. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balāni”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Vitthatasuttaṃ

14. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āradhavi-riyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasam- padāya thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussar- ritā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vivi- cceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti- sukhaṃ (2.0010) paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa- samā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samā- dhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upe- kkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadoma- ssānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balāni”ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Daṭṭhabbasuttaṃ

15. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha

ca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha vīriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Punakūṭasuttaṃ

16. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalan”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Paṭhamahitasuttaṃ

17. “Pañcahi (2.0011), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti; attanā samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti; attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti; attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiyahitasuttaṃ

18. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti; attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti; attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti; attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāyā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Tatiyahitasuttaṃ



**19.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭi-panno hoti, no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā na samādhisa-mpanno hoti, no

paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti; attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti; attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho (2.0012), bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Catutthahitasuttaṃ

20. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, parañca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, parañca paññāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, parañca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, parañca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Balavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Ananussutakūṭaṅca, saṃkhittaṃ vitthatena ca;  
daṭṭhabbaṅca puna kūṭaṃ, cattāropi hitena cāti.

## 3. Pañcaṅgikavaggo

### 1. Paṭhama-agāravasuttaṃ

21. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko ‘sabrahmācārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ § dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So (2.0013) vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko ‘sabrahmācārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

‘Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti. Paṭhamamaṃ.

## 2. Dutiya-agāravasuttaṃ

22. “So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko ‘sabrahmācārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ‘Samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko ‘sabrahmācārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ‘Samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

## 3. Upakkilesasuttaṃ

23. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, jātarūpassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Katame pañca? Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sīsaṃ, sajjhaṃ §- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca jātarūpassa upakkilesā (2.0014), yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ § hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃca pabhassaraṃca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya. Yassā yassā ca § piḷandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati- yadi muddikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya § yadi suvaṇṇamālāya- tañcassa atthaṃ anubhoti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime cittassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando, byāpādo, thinamiddhaṃ §, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃca pabhassaraṃca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsa-

cchikiriyāya tatra tatreva sakkebhhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam- ekopi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assam; āvibhāvam, tirobhāvam; tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam, seyyathāpi uduke; udukepi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam, seyyathāpi pathaviyam; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyam, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye § evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyam § parimajjeyyam yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So (2.0015) sace ākaṅkhati- ‘dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusa- sikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam- dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajā- neyyam- sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittanti pajāneyyam, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ vīta- rāgam cittanti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittaṃ sadosam cittanti pajāneyyam, vīta- dosam vā cittaṃ vītdosam cittanti pajāneyyam, samoham vā cittaṃ samoham cittanti pajāneyyam, vītamoham vā cittaṃ vītamoham cittanti pajāneyyam, saṃkhittam vā cittaṃ saṃkhittam cittanti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittaṃ vikkhittam cittanti pajāneyyam, mahaggatam vā cittaṃ mahaggatam cittanti pajā- neyyam, amahaggatam vā cittaṃ amahaggatam cittanti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ sa-uttaram cittanti pajāneyyam, anuttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram cittanti pajāneyyam, samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittanti pajāneyyam, asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittanti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittanti pajāneyyam, avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittanti pajāneyyan’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ §- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jāti- sa- tampi jātiśahassampi jātiśatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭa- kappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ- vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti, iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So (2.0016) sace ākaṅkhati- ‘dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa- kena satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyam- ime vata bhonto sattā kāya- duccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena sama- nnāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannā-

gatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ'ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ'ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dussīlasuttaṃ

24. § “Dussīlassa, bhikkhave, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti (2.0017) nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

“Sīlavato, bhikkhave, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākāpālāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati

nibbidāvirāgasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Anuggahitasuttaṃ

**25.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti, sutānuggahitā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti, samathānuggahitā ca hoti, vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā cā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Vimuttāyatanasuttaṃ

**26.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, vimuttāyatanāni yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā (2.0018) vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

“Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sathā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ § jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti §. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanam yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na heva kho sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na heva kho sathā dhammaṃ deseti,

aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino (2.0019) dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ...pe... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na heva kho sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na heva kho sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati; api ca khvassa aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati. Pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. Sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

“Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca vimuttāyatanāni yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti”-ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Samādhisuttaṃ

27. “Samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvetha appamāṇaṃ nipakā patissatā. Samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvayatam appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ pañca ñāṇāni paccattaññeva uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca? ‘Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiñca sukhavipāko’ti paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ‘ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso’ti paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ‘ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito’-ti § paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ‘ayaṃ samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato, na saṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato’ti § paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, ‘sato kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahāmi’ti § paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

“Samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvetha appamāṇaṃ nipakā patissatā. Samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvayatam appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca ñāṇāni paccattaññeva uppajjanti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Pañcaṅgikasuttaṃ

28. “Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanaṃ dese-ssāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamā (2.0021) ca, bhikkhave, ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nhāpako § vā nhāpaka-ntevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nhāniyacunṇāni § ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya. Sāyaṃ nhāniyapiṇḍi § snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharinī. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako §. Tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ nānuppaveccheyya §. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijitvā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva



kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

“Puna (2.0022) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppalinīyaṃ vā paduminīyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkīniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uḍaḍḍhāni uḍaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposiṇi. Tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni; nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, añño va aññaṃ § paccavekkheyya, ṭhito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinna vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā § bhāvanā. Evaṃ bhāvite kho (2.0023), bhikkhave, bhikkhu § ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ādhāre ṭhapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo. Tamevaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya §, āgaccheyya udakan”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturaṃsā ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. Tamevaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa ...pe... sati sati āyatane.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe § ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo. Tamevaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyyapi paccāsāreyyapi. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘anekavihitaṃ iddhiṃ iddhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ- ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So (2.0024) sace ākaṅkhati- ‘dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi kāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ- dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace akaṅkhati- ‘parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ... vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ... samohaṃ vā cittaṃ... vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ... saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ... vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ... mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ... amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ... sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ... anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ... samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ... asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ... vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyan”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam- ekampi jātim, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbeni- vāsam anussareyyan’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ...pe... yathākamūpage satte pajāneyyan’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Caṅkamasuttam

29. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Addhāna- kkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitam pītam khāyitam sāyitam sammā pariṇāmam gacchati, caṅkamādhigato samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā”ti. Navamam.

## 10. Nāgitasuttam

30. Evaṃ (2.0025) me sutam- ekaṃ samayam bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ cara- māno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma kosālānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudam bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchāna- ṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosam kho icchānaṅgalakā § brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito icchānaṅgalaṃ anu- ppatto; icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammā- sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samā- rakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya yena icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo tenupasa- ṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamasu uccāsaddamahāsaddā.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgito bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ āmantesi- “ke pana kho, nāgita, uccāsaddamahā- saddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti? “Ete, bhante, icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇa- gahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā bhagavantaññeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcā”ti. “Māham, nāgita, yasena samā- gamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavi- vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akiccha-

lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī (2.0026) akasiralābhī. So taṃ § mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā”ti.

“Adhivāsetu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato; adhivāsanakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati taṃninnāva gamissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti; evamevaṃ kho, bhante, yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati, taṃninnāva gamissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhante, bhagavato sīla-paññāṇaṃ”ti.

“Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. So taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya. Asitapitakhāyitasāyitassa kho, nāgita, uccārapassāvo- eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho, nāgita, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā- eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho, nāgita, subhanimittē pāṭikulyatā § saṅghāti- eso tassa nissando. Chasu kho, nāgita, phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikulyatā saṅghāti- eso tassa nissando. Pañcasu kho, nāgita, upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne pāṭikulyatā saṅghāti- eso tassa nissando”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve agāravupakkilesā, dussilānuggahitena ca;  
vimuttisamādhīpañcaṅgikā, caṅkamaṃ nāgitena cāti.

## 4. Sumanavaggo

### 1. Sumanasuttaṃ

**31.** Ekaṃ (2.0027) samayaṃ ...pe... anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi rājakumārisatehi parivutā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho sumanā rājakumārī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Idhassu, bhante, bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā-eko dāyako, eko adāyako. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyumaṃ. Devabhūtānaṃ pana nesamaṃ §, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā

nānākaraṇaṇ”ti?

“Siyā, sumane”ti bhagavā avoca- “yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena. Yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti”.

“Sace pana te, bhante, tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṇ”ti? “Siyā, sumane”ti bhagavā avoca- “yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti- mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukkena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena ādhipateyyena. Yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti”.

“Sace pana te, bhante, ubho agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṇ”ti? “Siyā, sumane”ti bhagavā avoca- “yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti- yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati (2.0028) appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati tyassa manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃyeva bahulaṃ upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yo so, sumane, dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti”ti.

nesaṃ, bhante, siyā vireso, siyā nānākaraṇaṃ”ti? “Ettha kho panesāhaṃ, sumane, na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin”ti §.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāvañcidaṃ, bhante, alameva dānāni dātuṃ alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ; yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitaṃ upakārāni puññāni”ti. “Evametaṃ, sumane! Alañhi, sumane, dānāni dātuṃ alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ! Devabhūtaṃ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitaṃ upakārāni puññāni”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna § sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Yathāpi cando vimalo, gacchaṃ ākāśadhātuyā;  
sabbe tārāgaṇe loke, ābhāya atirocati.

“Tattheva sīlasampanno, saddho purisapuggalo;  
sabbe maccharino loke, cāgena atirocati.

“Yathāpi megho thanayaṃ, vijjumaḷī satakkaku;  
thalaṃ ninnañca pūreti, abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ.

“Evaṃ dassanasampanno, sammāsambuddhasāvako;  
macchariṃ adhigaṇhāti, pañcaṭṭhānehi paṇḍito.

“Āyunā (2.0029) yasasā ceva §, vaṇṇena ca sukkena ca;  
sa ve bhogaparibyūḷho §, pecca sagge pamodati”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Cundīsuttaṃ

**32.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi ca kumārisatehi parivutā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho cundī rājakumārī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Amhākaṃ, bhante, bhātā cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evamāha- ‘yadeva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati, no duggatin’ti. Sāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi- ‘kathaṃrūpe kho, bhante, satthari pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati, no duggatiṃ? Kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati, no duggatiṃ? Kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati, no duggatiṃ? Kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati, no duggatin’”ti?

“Yāvatā, cundi, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā § rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye kho, cundi, buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, cundi, dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam aggamakkhāyati. Ye, cundi, ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā (2.0030), cundi, dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesam § aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ- madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho, cundi, virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, cundi, saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvakaṅgho tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ- cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho, cundi, saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, cundi, sīlāni, ariyakantāni sīlāni tesam § aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ- akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho, cundi, ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakārino, agge te paripūrakārino. Agge kho pana paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti” ti.

“Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ;  
agge buddhe pasannānaṃ, dakkhiṇeyye anuttare.

“Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, virāgūpasame sukhe;  
agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ, puññakkhette anuttare.

“Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ, aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati;  
aggaṃ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca, yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ.

“Aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggadhammasamāhito;  
devabhūto manusso vā, aggappatto pamodati” ti. dutiyaṃ;

### 3. Uggahasuttaṃ

**33.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaddiye viharati jātiyā vane. Atha kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Adhivāsetu (2.0031) me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya attacatuttho bhattan” ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavato adhivāsaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaramādāya yena uggahassa meṇḍakanattuno nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavantaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uggaho meṇḍakanattā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“imā me, bhante, kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti. Ovadatu tāsam, bhante, bhagavā; anusāsatu tāsam, bhante, bhagavā, yaṃ tāsam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā tā kumāriyo etadavoca- “tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘yassa vo § mātāpitāro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kiṃkārapaṭṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo’ti. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ye te bhattu garuno § bhavissanti mātāti vā pitāti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇāti vā, te sakkariṣṣāma garuṃ karissāma § mānessāma pūjessāma abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjessāmā’ti §. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā (2.0032), tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātun’ti. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘yo so bhattu abbhantaro § antojano dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tesam katañca katato jānissāma akatañca akatato jānissāma, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānissāma, khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccaṃsena § saṃvibhajissāmā’ti §. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, kumāriyo, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘yaṃ bhattā āharissati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena § guttiyā sampādessāma, tattha ca bhavissāma adhutti athenī asoṇḍī avināsikāyo’ti. Evañhi vo, kumāriyo, sikkhitabbaṃ. Imehi kho, kumāriyo, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti.

“Yo naṃ bhārati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;  
sabbakāmaharaṃ posam, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

“Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issācārena § rosaye.  
bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

“Uṭṭhāhikā § analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā.  
bhattu manāpaṃ § carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Yā evaṃ vattatī nārī, bhattuchandavasānugā;  
manāpā nāma te devā, yattha sā upapajjati”ti. tatiyaṃ;

#### 4. Sīhasenāpatisuttaṃ

**34.** Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā (2.0033) bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sakkā nu kho, bhante, bhagavā sandiṭṭhikaṃ dāna-



phalaṃ paññāpetun”ti?

“Sakkā, sīhā”ti bhagavā avoca- “dāyako, sīha, dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo. Yampi, sīha, dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, sīha, dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Yampi, sīha, dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, sīha, dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Yampi, sīha, dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, sīha, dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva pariyaṃ upasaṅkamati- yadi khattiyapariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariyaṃ yadi gahapatipariyaṃ yadi samaṇapariyaṃ- visārado § upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Yampi, sīha, dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva pariyaṃ upasaṅkamati- yadi khattiyapariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariyaṃ yadi gahapatipariyaṃ yadi samaṇapariyaṃ- visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, sīha, dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Yampi, sīha, dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ § samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ”ti.

Evamaṃ vutte sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi; ahaṃ petāni jānāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati; maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati; mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘sīho senāpati dāyako kārako (2.0034) saṅghupaṭṭhāko’ti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva pariyaṃ upasaṅkamāmi- yadi khattiyapariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariyaṃ yadi gahapatipariyaṃ yadi samaṇapariyaṃ- visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi; ahaṃ petāni jānāmi. Yañca kho maṃ, bhante, bhagavā evamaṃha- ‘dāyako, sīha, dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati’ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi; ettha ca panāhaṃ bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi”ti. “Evametaṃ, sīha, evametaṃ, sīha! Dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati”ti.

“Dadaṃ piyo hoti bhajanti naṃ bahū,  
kittiñca pappoti yaso ca vaḍḍhati §.  
amaṅkubhūto pariyaṃ vigāhati,  
visārado hoti naro amaccharī.

“Tasmā hi dānāni dadanti paṇḍitā,  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sukhesino;  
te dīgharattaṃ tidive patiṭṭhitā,  
devānaṃ sahaṃyagatā ramanti te §.

“Katāvakaṃsā katakusalā ito cutā §,  
sayampabhā anuvicaranti nandaṃ §.  
te tattha nandanti ramanti modare,  
samappitā kāmaguṇehi pañcahi;

“katvāna vākyamaṃ asitassa tādino,  
ramanti sagge § sugatassa sāvakaṃ”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Dānānisamsasuttam

**35.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo; santo sappurisā bhajanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo (2.0035) abbhuggacchati; gihidhammā anapagato § hoti; kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dāne ānisaṃsā”ti.

“Dadamāno piyo hoti, sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ;  
santo naṃ sadā bhajanti §, saññatā brahmacārayo.

“Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ;  
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti. pañcamaṃ;

## 6. Kāladānasuttam

**36.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca? Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti; gamikassa dānaṃ deti; gilānassa dānaṃ deti; dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti; yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni tāni paṭhamam silavantesu patitṭhāpeti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāladānāni”ti.

“Kāle dadanti sappaññā, vadaññū vītamaccharā;  
kālena dinnaṃ ariyesu, ujubhūtesu tādisu.

“Vippasannamanā tassa, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā;  
ye tattha anumodanti, veyyāvaccaṃ karonti vā;  
na tena § dakkhiṇā ūnā, tepi puññassa bhāgino.

“Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto, yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ;  
puññāni paralokasmim, patitṭhā honti pāṇinan”ti. chaṭṭham;

## 9. Bhojanasuttam

**37.** “Bhojanaṃ, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca? Āyuraṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ § deti. Āyuraṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā; vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā; sukhaṃ datvā sukhasa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa (2.0036) vā; balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā; paṭibhānaṃ datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti”ti.

“Āyudo balado dhīro, vaṇṇado paṭibhānado;  
sukhasa dātā medhāvī, sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.

“Āyuraṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, sukhañca paṭibhānakaṃ §.  
dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati”ti. sattamaṃ;

## 8. Saddhasuttam

**38.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, saddhe kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Ye te, bhikkhave, loke santo sappurisā te saddhaññeva paṭhamamaṃ anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddhamaṃ; saddhaññeva paṭhamamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddhamaṃ; saddhaññeva paṭhamamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhamaṃ; saddhaññeva paṭhamamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā desenti, no tathā assaddhamaṃ; saddho kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca saddhe kulaputte ānisaṃsā.  
“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇamaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa paṭisaraṇamaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ”ti.

“Sākhāpattaphalūpeto §, khandhimāva § mahādumo.  
mūlavā phalasampanno, patiṭṭhā hoti pakkhīnaṃ.

“Manorame āyatane, sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā;  
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā § yanti, phalattā phalabhojino.

“Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ, saddhamaṃ purisapuggalaṃ;  
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhamaṃ, sorataṃ sakhilaṃ muduṃ.

“Vītarāgā (2.0037) vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā;  
puññakkhattāni lokasmiṃ, sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.

“Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ;  
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

## 9. Puttasuttaṃ

**39.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca? Bhato vā no bharissati; kiccaṃ vā no kari-ssati; kulavaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati; dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati; atha vā pana petānaṃ kālaṅkatānaṃ dakkhiṇamaṃ anuppadassatīti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ”ti.

§ “Pañca ṭhānāni sampassaṃ, puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā;  
bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati.

“Kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati;  
atha vā pana petānaṃ, dakkhiṇamaṃ anuppadassati.

“Ṭhānānetāni sampassaṃ, puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā;  
tasmā santo sappurisā, kataññū katavedino.

“Bharanti mātāpitaro, pubbe katamanussaraṃ;  
karonti nesaṃ kiccāni, yathā taṃ pubbakārinaṃ.

“Ovādakārī bhataposī, kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayaṃ;  
saddho sīlena sampanno, putto hoti pasaṃsiyo”ti.

navamaṃ;

## 10. Mahāsālaputtasuttaṃ

40. “Himavantaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi? Sākhāpattapalāsenā vaḍḍhanti; tacenā vaḍḍhanti; papaṭikāya vaḍḍhanti; pheggunā vaḍḍhanti; sārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saddhaṃ kulaputtaṃ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamāhi (2.0038) pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati; sīlena vaḍḍhati; sutena vaḍḍhati; cāgena vaḍḍhati; paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddhaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputtaṃ nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati”ti.

“Yathā hi pabbato selo, araññasmiṃ brahāvane;  
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya, vaḍḍhante te vanappatī.

“Tattheva sīlasampannaṃ, saddhaṃ kulaputtaṃ imaṃ §.  
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti, puttadārā ca bandhavā;  
amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca, ye cassa anujivino.

“Tyassa sīlavato sīlaṃ, cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca;  
passamānānukubbanti, ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā.

“Imaṃ dhammaṃ caritvāna, maggaṃ § sugatigāmināṃ;  
nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. dasamaṃ;

Sumanavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sumanā cundī uggaho, sīho dānānisamsako;  
kālabhojanasaddhā ca, puttasālehi te dasāti.

## 5. Muṇḍarājavaggo

### 1. Ādiyasuttaṃ

41. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “pañcime, gahapati, bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ (2.0039) pariharati; mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati; puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti āpadāaggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato §- tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati, sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti. Nātibalīṃ, atithibalīṃ, pubbapetalīṃ, rājabalīṃ, devatābalīṃ- ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti ekamattānaṃ samenti ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ bhogānaṃ ādiyo. Ime kho, gahapati, pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

“Tassa ce, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti’ ti. Itissa hoti avippaṭṭisāro. Tassa ce, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti (2.0040), tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhanti’ ti. Itissa hoti § ubhayeneva avippaṭṭisāro” ti.

“Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā §, vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me;  
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā, atho pañcabalīkatā;  
upaṭṭhitā silavanto, saññatā brahmacārayo.

“Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya, paṇḍito gharamāvasaṃ;  
so me attho anuppatto, kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ.

“Etaṃ § anussaraṃ macco, ariyadhamme ṭhito naro;  
idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodati” ti §. Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Sappurisasuttaṃ

42. “Sappuriso, bhikkhave, kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mātāpitūnaṃ § atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mittā-maccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso kule

jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; dāsakammakara-  
porisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti”ti.

“Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati dhammaguttaṃ;  
bahussutaṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ, dhamme ṭhitam na vijahati § kitti.

“Dhammaṭṭhaṃ (2.0041) sīlasampannaṃ, saccavādiṃ hirīmanaṃ;  
nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditumarahati;  
devāpi naṃ pasaṃsanti, brahmunāpi pasaṃsito”ti. dutiyaṃ;

### 3. Iṭṭhasuttaṃ

**43.** Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-  
mitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Pañcime, gahapati, dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame  
pañca? Āyu, gahapati, iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ; vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto  
manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ; sukhaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ  
lokasmiṃ; yaso iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ; saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā  
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, gahapati, pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā  
dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

“Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manā-  
pānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ na āyācanaṃhetu vā patthanāṃhetu vā § paṭilābhaṃ  
vadāmi. Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ  
manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyācanaṃhetu vā patthanāṃhetu vā paṭilābho  
abhavissa, ko idha kena hāyetha?

“Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuṃ āyācituṃ vā abhina-  
ndituṃ vā āyussa vāpi hetu. Āyukāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvatta-  
nikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Āyusaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilā-  
bhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

“Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhina-  
ndituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vāpi hetu. Vaṇṇakāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃ-  
vattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā  
vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

“Na (2.0042) kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ  
vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhasa vāpi hetu. Sukhakāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena  
sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Sukhasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā  
paṭipannā sukhaṃ paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti sukhasa dibbassa vā mānu-  
sassa vā.

“Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhina-  
ndituṃ vā yasassa vāpi hetu. Yasakāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena yasaṃva-  
ttanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Yasasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasa-

paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

“Na kho, gahapati, arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācituṃ vā abhinda-  
ndituṃ vā saggānaṃ vāpi hetu. Saggakāmena, gahapati, ariyasāvakena sagga-  
saṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā. Saggasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭi-  
pannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti saggānaṃ”ti.

“Āyuṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ, saggam uccākulīnataṃ;  
ratiyo patthayānena Ṣ, uḷārā aparāparā.

“Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti, puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā;

“appamatto ubho atthe, adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.



“Dit̄the dhamme ca § yo attho, yo cattho samparāyiko;  
atthābhisamayā dhīro, paṇḍitoti pavuccati” ti. tatiyaṃ;

#### 4. Manāpadāyīsuttaṃ

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggo gahapati vesāliko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā (2.0043) ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho uggo gahapati vesāliko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ti. Manāpaṃ me, bhante, sālappupphakaṃ § khādaniyaṃ; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

“Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ti. Manāpaṃ me, bhante, sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ §; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

“Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ti. Manāpaṃ me, bhante, nibbattatelaṃ § nāliyasākaṃ; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

“Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ti. Manāpo me, bhante, sālīnaṃ odano vicitakāḷako § anekasūpo anekabyañjano; taṃ me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

“Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ti. Manāpāni me, bhante, kāsikāni vatthāni; tāni me bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

“Sammukhā metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘manāpadāyī labhate manāpan’ti. Manāpo me, bhante, pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭalika-tthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo § sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno. Api ca, bhante, mayampetaṃ jānāma- ‘netaṃ bhagavato kappati’ti. Idaṃ me, bhante, candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassaṃ; taṃ me bhagavā (2.0044) paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. Atha kho bhagavā uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ iminā anumodaniyena anumodi-

“Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ,  
yo ujjubhūtesu § dadāti chandasā.  
acchādanaṃ sayanamannapānaṃ §,

nānāppakārāni ca paccayāni.

“Cattañca muttañca anuggahītaṃ Ṣ,  
khattūpame arahante viditvā;  
so duccajaṃ sappuriso cajitvā,  
manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ iminā anumodaniyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho uggo gahapati vesālika aparena samayena kālamakāsi. Kālaṅkato Ṣ ca uggo gahapati vesālika aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapajji. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitamaṃ kho uggamaṃ devaputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “kacci te, ugga, yathādhippāyo”ti? “Taggha me, bhagavā, yathādhippāyo”ti. Atha kho bhagavā uggamaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāhi ajjha-  
bhāsi-

“Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ,  
aggassa dātā labhate punaggamaṃ;  
varassa dātā varalābhi hoti,  
seṭṭhamaṃ dado seṭṭhamupeti ṭhānaṃ.

“Yo (2.0045) aggadāyī varadāyī, seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro;  
dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati”ti. catutthaṃ;

## 5. Puññābhisandasuttaṃ

**45.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sova-  
ggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya  
saṃvattanti.

“Katame pañca? Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appa-  
māṇaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando  
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaṅgiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya  
kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno ...pe... yassa,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno ...pe... yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjamāno ...pe....

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñja-  
māno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaṅgiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvatta-  
niko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave,  
pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaṅgikā sukhavipākā  
saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

“Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi sama-

nnāgatassa ariyasāvakaṃ na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭum- ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhaṃ sōvaggiko sukhaṃ sōvaggiko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhaṃ saṃvattatī’ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭum- ‘ettakāni udakāḥhakānīti vā (2.0046) ettakāni udakāḥhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḥhakasahasānīti vā ettakāni udakāḥhakasahasānīti vā; atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati’. Evaṃmevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṃ na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭum- ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhaṃ sōvaggiko sukhaṃ sōvaggiko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhaṃ saṃvattatī’ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati”ti.

“Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ,  
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānamālayaṃ;  
najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā Ṣ,  
puthū savantī upayanti sāgaraṃ.

“Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ,  
seyyānisajjatharaṇassa dāyakaṃ;  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ,  
najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgaran”ti. pañcamaṃ;

## 6. Sampadāsuttaṃ

46. “Pañcimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, sutasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā- imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca sampadā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Dhanasuttaṃ

47. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dhanāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhādhanaṃ, silādhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhādhanaṃ.

“Katamañca (2.0047), bhikkhave, silādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāpaṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, silādhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, sutadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sutadhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, cāgadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vigatama-lamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato

yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cāgadhanaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññādhanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhanāni”ti.

§ “Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;  
sīlañca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, ariyakantaṃ paṃsitaṃ.

“Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanaṃ;  
adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti. sattamaṃ;

## 8. Alabbhaniyāṭhānasuttam

48. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? ‘Jarādhammaṃ mā jirī’ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. ‘Byādhidhammaṃ mā byādhī’ti § ...pe... ‘maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyī’ti... ‘khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī’ti... ‘nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī’ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

“Assutavato (2.0048), bhikkhave, puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhevekassa § jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva § kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ §, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti”.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujjanassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati ...pe... maraṇadhammaṃ miyati... khayadhammaṃ khīyati... nassanadhammaṃ nassati. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti”.

“Sutavato ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati (2.0049). Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi § savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva

parinibbāpeti”.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ byādhidhammaṃ byādhiyati ...pe... maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati... khayadhammaṃ khīyati... nassana-dhammaṃ nassati. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhe-vekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti” ti.

“Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin” ti.

§ “Na socanāya paridevanāya,  
atthodha labbhā § api appakopi.  
socantamenam dukhitaṃ veditvā,  
paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti.

“Yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu,  
na vedhatī atthavinicchayaññū;  
paccatthikāssa dukhitā bhavanti,  
disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

“Jappena (2.0050) mantena subhāsitena,  
anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā;  
yathā yathā yattha § labhetha atthaṃ,  
tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.

“Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyyo,  
mayāva § aññena vā esa attho.

asocamāno adhivāsayeyya,  
kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī” ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

## 9. Kosalasuttaṃ

**49.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

(tena kho pana samayena mallikā devī kālaṅkatā hoti.) § Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā pasenadi kosalo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā rañño pasena-dissa kosalassa upakaṇṇake āroceti- “mallikā devī, deva §, kālaṅkatā” ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā pasenadi kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhā-yanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho bhagavā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummaṃ patta-  
kkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ veditvā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ  
kosalaṃ etadavoca- “pañcimāni, mahārāja, alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā  
brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Kata-  
māni pañca? ‘Jarādhammaṃ mā jirī’ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ ...pe... na socanāya  
paridevanāya ...pe... kammaṃ daḥhaṃ kinti karomi dānī”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Nāradasuttaṃ

50. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā nārado pāṭaliputte viharati kukkuṭārāme. Tena kho  
pana samayena muṇḍassa rañño bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā (2.0051) hoti piyā  
manāpā. So bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati § na  
vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti- rattindivaṃ § bhaddāya  
deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Atha kho muṇḍo rājā piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ § āma-  
ntesi- “tena hi, samma piyaka, bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya teladoṇiyā  
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjatha, yathā mayaṃ bhaddāya deviyā  
sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, devā”ti kho piyako kosārakkho  
muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhi-  
pitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji.

Atha kho piyakassa kosārakkhassa etadahosi- “imassa kho muṇḍassa rañño  
bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā piyā manāpā. So bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya  
manāpāya neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti  
- rattindivaṃ bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Kaṃ § nu kho muṇḍo rājā  
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ  
pajaheyyā”ti!

Atha kho piyakassa kosārakkhassa etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmā nārado pāṭa-  
liputte viharati kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho panāyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo  
kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘paṇḍito viyatto § medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapa-  
ṭibhāno vuddho ceva § arahā ca’ §. Yaṃnūna muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ  
payirupāseyya, appeva nāma muṇḍo rājā āyasmato nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā  
sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā”ti.

Atha kho piyako kosārakkho yena muṇḍo rājā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā  
muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ kho, deva, āyasmā nārado pāṭaliputte viha-  
rati kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho panāyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo  
abbhuggato- ‘paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno  
vuddho ceva (2.0052) arahā ca’ §. Yadi pana devo āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ payiru-  
pāseyya, appeva nāma devo āyasmato nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ  
pajaheyyā”ti. “Tena hi, samma piyaka, āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ paṭivedehi.  
Kathañhi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appa-  
ṭisaṃvidito upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti! “Evaṃ, devā”ti kho piyako kosā-  
rakkho muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā yenāyasmā nārado tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-  
mitvā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna

kho piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ etadavoca-

“Imassa, bhante, muṇḍassa rañño bhaddā devī kālāṅkatā piyā manāpā. So bhaddāya deviyā kālāṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati na vilimpatī na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti- rattindivaṃ bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Sādhu, bhante, āyasmā nārado muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā muṇḍo rājā āyasmato nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā”ti. “Yassadāni, piyaka, muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati”ti.

Atha kho piyako kosārakkho uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena muṇḍo rājā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca- “katāvakaṃso kho, deva, āyasmatā nāradena. Yassadāni devo kālaṃ maññati”ti. “Tena hi, samma piyaka, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpehī”ti. “Evaṃ, devā”ti kho piyako kosārakkho muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca- “yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni. Yassadāni devo kālaṃ maññati”ti.



Atha kho muṇḍo rājā bhadraṃ yānaṃ § abhiruhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi yena kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccā § rājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattikova ārāmaṃ pāvīsi. Atha kho muṇḍo rājā (2.0053) yena āyasmā nārado tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ āyasmā nārado etadavoca-

“Pañcimāni, mahārāja, alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? ‘Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrīti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. ‘Byādhidhammaṃ mā byādhiyīti ...pe... ‘maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyīti... ‘khayadhammaṃ mā khiyīti... ‘nassanadhammaṃ mā nassīti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

“Assutavato, mahārāja, puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja- ‘assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti”.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, assutavato puthujjanassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhiyati ...pe... maraṇadhammaṃ miyati... khayadhammaṃ khiyati... nassanadhammaṃ nassati. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja- ‘assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti”.

“Sutavato (2.0054) ca kho, mahārāja, ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja- ‘sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho

assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti”.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sutavato ariyasāvakassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhiyati ...pe... maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati... khayadhammaṃ khīyati... nassana-dhammaṃ nassati. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhe-vekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū’ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja- ‘sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti”.

“Imāni kho, mahārāja, pañca alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin”ti.

“Na socanāya paridevanāya,  
atthodha labbhā api appakopi;  
socantamenaṃ dukhitaṃ veditvā,  
paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti.

“Yato (2.0055) ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu,  
na vedhatī atthavinicchayaññū;  
paccatthikāssa dukhitā bhavanti,  
disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

“Jappena mantena subhāsitena,  
anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā;  
yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ,  
tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.

“Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyyo,  
mayāva aññena vā esa attho;  
asocamāno adhivāsayeyya,  
kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī”ti §.

Evaṃ vutte muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ etadavoca- “ko nāmo § ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo”ti? “Sokasallaharaṇo nāma ayaṃ, mahārāja, dhammapariyāyo”ti. “Taggha, bhante, sokasallaharaṇo §! Imañhi me, bhante, dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnan”ti.

Atha kho muṇḍo rājā piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi- “tena hi, samma piyaka, bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha; thūpañcassā karotha. Ajjatagge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma ceva vilimpissāma bhattañca bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāmā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Ādiyo sappuriso iṭṭhā, manāpadāyībhisandaṃ;  
sampadā ca dhanaṃ ṭhānaṃ, kosalo nāradena cāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

## 2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

### (6) 1. nīvaraṇavaggo

#### 1. Āvaraṇasuttaṃ

51. Evaṃ (2.0056) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etada- voca-

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīka- raṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando, bhikkhave, āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhā- ruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Byāpādo, bhikkhave, āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhā- ruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Thinamiddhaṃ, bhikkhave, āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, bhikkhave, āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ. Vicikicchā, bhikkhave, āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

“So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya, abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ṇassati paratthaṃ vā ṇassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ṇassati uttari § vā manussa- dhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti nettaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā § sīghasotā hārahārīni. Tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto viṣaṭo byādiṇṇo neva § dūraṅgamo assa na § sīghasoto na § hārahārī §. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya, abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ (2.0057) vā ṇassati paratthaṃ vā ṇassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ṇassati uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissa- tīti nettaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya, balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ṇassati

parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārīni. Tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisaṭṭo abyādiṇṇo dūraṅgamo ceva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya, balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Akusalarāsisuttam

52. “Akusalarāsīti, bhikkhave, vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe § sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, akusalarāsi yadidaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Akusalarāsīti, bhikkhave, vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo hāyaṃ, bhikkhave, akusalarāsi yadidaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Padhāniyaṅgasuttam

53. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati

tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasa-  
mpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ  
buddho bhagavā’ti. Appābādho hoti (2.0058) appātaṅko; samavepākiniyā gaha-  
ṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya; asaṭho  
hoti amāyāvī; yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacā-  
rīsu; āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu  
dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya  
nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca  
padhāniyaṅgāni”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Samayasuttaṃ

54. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca? Idha,  
bhikkhave, bhikkhu jiṇṇo hoti jarāyābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo asa-  
mayo padhānāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu byādhito hoti byādhinābhibhūto. Ayaṃ,  
bhikkhave, dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na  
sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo asamayo padhā-  
nāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamārūḷhā jāna-  
padā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Saṅghe kho pana, bhikkhave,  
bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, añña-  
maññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajā ca honti. Tattha appasannā  
ceva nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ,  
bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ asamayo padhānāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca asamayā  
padhānāyāti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, samayā padhānāya. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrana yobbanena samannāgato  
paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

“Puna (2.0059) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko, sama-  
vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-  
kkhamāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, subhikkhaṃ hoti susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ,  
sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samayo padhā-  
nāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā  
khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ,  
bhikkhave, catuttho samayo padhānāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno

ekuddeso phāsu viharati. Saṅghe kho pana, bhikkhave, samagge na ceva añña-  
maññaṃ akkosā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ  
parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajā honti. Tattha appasannā ceva  
pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhīyobhāvo § hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo  
samayo padhānāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca samayā padhānāyā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Mātāputtasuttaṃ

55. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa  
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyāṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upa-  
gamiṃsu §- bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ abhiñhaṃ dassana-  
kāmaṃ ahesuṃ. Mātāpi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi; puttapi mātaraṃ  
abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi. Tesāṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi.  
Saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi. Vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ  
apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅka-  
mitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho  
te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “idha, bhante, sāvattiyāṃ ubho mātāputtā  
(2.0060) vassāvāsaṃ upagamiṃsu- bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca, te aññamaññaṃ  
abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahesuṃ, mātāpi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ  
ahosi, puttapi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi. Tesāṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanā  
saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi, te otiṇṇa-  
cittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭise-  
viṃsū”ti.

“Kiṃ nu so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso maññati- ‘na mātā putte sārājati, putto vā  
pana mātari’ti? Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekarūpampi samanupassāmi evaṃ §  
rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ muccha-  
nīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya yathayidaṃ,  
bhikkhave, itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe, bhikkhave, sattā rattā gidhā gathitā § mucchitā  
ajjhosannā §. Te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpavasānugā.

“Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekasaddampi ...pe... ekagandhampi... ekarasa-  
mpi... ekaphoṭṭhabbampi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ  
evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ  
anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya yathayidaṃ, bhikkhave, itthipho-  
ṭṭhabbaṃ. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe, bhikkhave, sattā rattā gidhā gathitā mucchitā ajjho-  
sannā. Te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā.

“Itthī, bhikkhave, gacchantīpi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati; ṭhitāpi ...pe...  
nisinnāpi... sayānāpi... hasantīpi... bhaṇantīpi... gāyantīpi... rodantīpi... ugghāti-  
tāpi § ... matāpi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave,  
sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘samantapāso mārassā’ti mātugāmaṃyeva sammā  
vadamāno vadeyya- ‘samantapāso mārassā’”ti.

“Sallape asihatthena, pisācenāpi sallape;

āsīvisampi āsīde §, yena daṭṭho na jīvati.

“Natveva eko ekāya, mātugāmena sallape;

muṭṭhassatiṃ (2.0061) tā bandhanti, pekkhitena sitena ca §.

“Athopi dunnivatthena, mañjunā bhaṇitena ca;

neso jano svāsīsado, api ugghātito mato.

“Pañca kāmaguṇā ete, itthirūpasmīṃ dissare;

rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.

“Tesaṃ kāmoghavūḥhānaṃ, kāme aparijānataṃ;

kālaṃ gati § bhavābhavaṃ, saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhatā.

“Ye ca kāme pariññāya, caranti akutobhayā;

te ve pāraṅgatā loke, ye pattā āsavakkhayan”ti. pañcamaṃ;

## 6. Upajjhāyasuttaṃ

**56.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etadavoca- “etarahi me, bhante, madhurakajāto ceva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu evamāha- ‘etarahi me, bhante, madhurakajāto ceva kāyo, disā ca maṃ na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca me nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā”ti.

“Evañhetam, bhikkhu, hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa, bhojane amattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa, avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto ceva kāyo hoti, disā cassa na (2.0062) pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañcassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti cassa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmātiha te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘indriyesu guttadvāro bhavissāmi, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi”ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabban”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsana bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti

abbhaññāsi. Aññataro pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto yena sako upajjhāyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etadavoca- “etarahi me, bhante, na ceva § madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu evamāha- ‘etarahi me, bhante, na ceva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā”ti.

“Evañhetam, bhikkhu, hoti indriyesu guttadvārassa, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa, vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na ceva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā cassa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca (2.0063) taṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañcassa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na cassa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmātiha vo, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Abhiṇhapaccavekkhitabbaṭhānasuttaṃ



57. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca? ‘Jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. ‘Byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. ‘Maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. ‘Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. ‘Kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇisaṇaṇo. Yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi- kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā- tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca ‘jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca ‘jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca ‘byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena (2.0 duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca ‘byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca ‘maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca ‘maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca ‘sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ piyesu manāpesu yo chandarāgo yena rāgena rattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo piyesu manāpesu chandarāgo so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ

kho, bhikkhave, atthavasam paṭicca ‘sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, atthavasam paṭicca ‘kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi- kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā- tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi’ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā? Atthi, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā ducaritaṃ pahiyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavasam paṭicca ‘kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi- kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā- tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi’ti (2.0065) abhiñham paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

“Sa kho Ṣ so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho ahaññeeko jarādhammo Ṣ jaraṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatītā’ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahiyanti anusayā byantīhonti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho ahaññeeko byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbe sattā byādhidhammā byādhiṃ anatītā’ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahiyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho ahaññeeko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā’ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahiyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho mayhevekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahiyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na (2.0066) kho ahaññeeko kammassako kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammappaṭṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi- kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā- tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi; atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhu kammappaṭṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ

karissanti- kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā- tassa dāyādā bhavissanti'ti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti"ti.

“Byādhidhammā jarādhammā, atho maraṇadhammino;  
yathā dhammā tathā sattā §, jigucchanti puthujjanā.

“Ahañce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, evaṃ dhammesu pāṇisu;  
na metaṃ patirūpassa, mama evaṃ vihārino.

“Sohaṃ evaṃ viharanto, ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ;  
ārogye yobbanasmiñca, jīvitasmiñca ye madā.

“Sabbe made abhibhosmi, nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato §.  
tassa me ahu ussāho, nibbānaṃ abhipassato.

“Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, kāmāni paṭisevituṃ;  
anivatti § bhavissāmi, brahmacariyaparāyaṇo"ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Licchavikumāraḥasuttaṃ

**58.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanūni ādāya kukkuraṅghaparivutā mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasu (2.00) bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ; disvāna sajjāni dhanūni nikkhipitvā kukkuraṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā tuṅhībhūtā tuṅhībhūtā pañjalikā bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena mahānāmo licchavi mahāvane jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno addasa te licchavikumārake tuṅhībhūte tuṅhībhūte pañjalike bhagavantaṃ payirupāsante; disvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo licchavi udānaṃ udānesi- ‘bhavissanti vajjī, bhavissanti vajjī"ti!

“Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, mahānāma, evaṃ vadesi- ‘bhavissanti vajjī, bhavissanti vajjī"ti? “Ime, bhante, licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apānubhā §. Yānipi tāni kulesu paheṇakāni § pahīyanti, ucchūti vā badarāti vā pūvāti vā modakāti vā saṃkulikāti vā §, tāni vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti; kulitthīnampi kulakumārīnampi pacchāliyaṃ khipanti. Te dānime tuṅhībhūtā tuṅhībhūtā pañjalikā bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti"ti.

“Yassa kassaci, mahānāma, kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti- yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa §, yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa, yadi vā gāmagāmaṇikassa, yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

“Katame pañca? Idha, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tamenam mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti- ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehi’ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Puna (2.0068) caparam, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsakammakaraporise § sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tamenam puttadāradāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti- ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehi’ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

“Puna caparam, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khettakammantasāmantasabyohāre sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tamenam khettakammantasāmantasabyohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā

kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti- ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehi’ti. Khetakamma-  
ntasāmantasabyohārānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭi-  
kañkhā, no parihāni.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābala-  
paricitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yāvatā balipaṭiggāhikā  
devatā sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tameṇaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā  
sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti- ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīgha-  
māyumuṃ pālehi’ti. Devatānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭi-  
kañkhā, no parihāni.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābala-  
paricitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakka-  
roti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti. Tameṇaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā  
mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti- ‘ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehi’ti.  
Samaṇabrāhmaṇānukampitassa, mahānāma, kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭi-  
kañkhā, no parihāni.

“Yassa kassaci, mahānāma, kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti- yadi  
vā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa (2.0069),  
yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa, yadi vā gāmagāmaṇikassa, yadi vā pūgagāmaṇi-  
kassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhiccaṃ kārenti, vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā, no  
parihāni”ti.

“Mātāpitukiccakaro, puttadārahito sadā;  
antojanassa atthāya, ye cassa anujīvino.

“Ubhinnañceva atthāya, vadaññū hoti sīlavā;  
ñātīnaṃ pubbapetaṇaṃ, diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvataṃ §.

“Samaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, devatānañca paṇḍito;  
vittisañjanano hoti, dhammena gharamāvasaṃ.

“So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ, pujjo hoti pasaṃsiyo;  
idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodati”ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

## 9. Paṭhamavuḍḍhapabbajitasuttaṃ

59. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito.  
Katamehi pañcahi? Dullabho, bhikkhave, vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho āka-  
ppasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinaya-  
dharo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍha-  
pabbajito”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyavuḍḍhapabbajitasuttaṃ

60. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito.  
Katamehi pañcahi? Dullabho, bhikkhave, vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho  
suggahitaggāhī, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho

vinayadharo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Nīvaraṇavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni, samayaṃ mātiputtikā;  
upajjhā ṭhānā licchavi, kumārā aparā duveti.

## (7) 2. saññāvaggo

### 1. Paṭhamasaññāsuttaṃ

**61.** “Pañcimā (2.0070), bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā §-imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyasaññāsuttaṃ

**62.** “Pañcimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā- imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā” ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamavaḍḍhisuttaṃ

**63.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati- imāhi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassā” ti.

“Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati §,  
paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ;  
so tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo,  
ādīyatī sāramidheva attano” ti. tatiyaṃ;

### 4. Dutiyavaḍḍhisuttaṃ

64. “Pañcahi (2.0071), bhikkhave, vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati- imāhi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā”ti.

“Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati §,  
paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ;  
sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā,  
ādiyatī sāramidheva attano”ti. catutthaṃ;

## 5. Sākacchasuttaṃ

65. § “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Sājīvasuttaṃ

66. § “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadāya kathāya ca (2.0072) kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Paṭhama-iddhipādasuttaṃ

67. “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme § bhāveti, pañca dhamme § bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

“Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasa-

mannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhī ...pe... cittasamādhī... vīmaṃsā-samādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiññeva pañcamīṃ §. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutīya-iddhipādasuttaṃ

**68.** “Pubbevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ, pañca dhamme bahulīkāsiṃ §. Katame pañca? Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, vīriyasamādhī... cittasamādhī... vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḷhiññeva pañcamīṃ. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā yassa yassa abhiññā-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmesīṃ abhiññā-sacchikiriya, tatra tatveva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane.

“So (2.0073) sace ākaṅkhiṃ- ‘anekavihitāṃ iddhividhāṃ paccanubhaveyyāṃ ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan’ti, tatra tatveva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhiṃ ...pe... ‘āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ti, tatra tatveva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Nibbidāsuttaṃ



69. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti.  
“Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī §, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti” ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Āsavakkhayasuttaṃ

70. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Saññāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve ca saññā dve vaḍḍhī ca, sākacchena ca sājīvaṃ;  
iddhipādā ca dve vuttā, nibbidā cāsavakkhayāti.

## (8) 3. yodhājīvavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamacetovimuttiphalaṃ

71. “Pañcime (2.0074), bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalaṃ ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṅnisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalaṃ ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṅnisamsā ca.

“Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī §, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalaṃ ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṅnisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalaṃ ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṅnisamsā ca. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca hoti- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho itipi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho § itipi, abbūḷhesiko itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto itipi”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave,

bhikkhuno ponobhaviko § jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.

“Kathañca (2.0075), bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyacetovimuttiphalaṣuttam

72. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho itipi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho itipi, abbūḷhesiko itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto itipi”.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā (2.0076) āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato

anabhāvaṃkato āyatim̄ anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti”ti. Dutiyam̄.

### 3. Paṭhamadhammavihārīsuttam̄

**73.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam̄ etadavoca- “dhammavihārī, dhammavihārī”ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti”ti?

“Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammam̄ pariyāpuṇāti- suttam̄, geyyam̄, veyyākaraṇam̄, gātham̄, udānam̄, itivuttakam̄, jātakam̄, abbhutadhammam̄, vedallam̄. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasam̄ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam̄, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam̄ cetosamatham̄. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu- ‘bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī”.

“Puna caparam̄, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutam̄ yathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ vitthārena paresam̄ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā divasam̄ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam̄, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam̄ cetosamatham̄. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu- ‘bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī”.

“Puna caparam̄, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutam̄ yathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ vitthārena sajjhāyam̄ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasam̄ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam̄, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam̄ cetosamatham̄. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu- ‘bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī”.

“Puna (2.0077) caparam̄, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutam̄ yathāpariyattam̄ dhammam̄ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam̄ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam̄, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam̄ cetosamatham̄. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu- ‘bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī”.

“Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammam̄ pariyāpuṇāti- suttam̄, geyyam̄, veyyākaraṇam̄, gātham̄, udānam̄, itivuttakam̄, jātakam̄, abbhutadhammam̄, vedallam̄. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasam̄ atināmeti, nāpi riñcati paṭisallānam̄, anuyuñjati ajjhattam̄ cetosamatham̄. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

“Iti kho, bhikkhu, desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu §, satthārā karaṇīyam̄ sāvakānam̄ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam̄ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhu, rukkhāmūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhu, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākam̄ anusāsani”ti. Tatiyam̄.

### 4. Dutiyadhammavihārīsuttam̄

**74.** Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam̄ etadavoca- “dhammavihārī dhammavihārī”ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittā-

vatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu dhammavihārī hotī”ti?

“Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutaḍḍhammaṃ, vedallaṃ; uttari § cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu- ‘bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī”.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu- ‘bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī”.

“Puna (2.0078) caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu- ‘bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī”.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu- ‘bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī”.

“Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutaḍḍhammaṃ, vedallaṃ; uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

“Iti kho, bhikkhu, desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ

vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhu, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Paṭhamayodhājīvasuttaṃ

75. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpopi §, bhikkhave, idhekacco § yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ; api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ; api ca kho ussāraṇaṃ § sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na (2.0079) sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ; api ca kho sampahāre haññati § byāpajjati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcimo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ §. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa rajaggasmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suṇāti- ‘amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā’ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idamassa rajaggasmiṃ.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ; api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ (2.0080) āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa dhajaggasmim? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho suṇāti-‘amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā’ti; api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthim vā kumārim vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idamassa dhajaggasmim.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ; api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ; api ca kho ussāraṇaññeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa ussāraṇāya? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhāmūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā ūhasati § ullapati ujjagghati uppaṇḍeti. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno ullapiyamāno ujjagghiyamāno uppaṇḍiyamāno saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idamassa ussāraṇāya.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ; api ca kho ussāraṇaññeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ; api ca kho sampahāre haññati byāpajjati. Kimassa sampahārasmim (2.0081) Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhāmūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idamassa sampahārasmim.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati byāpajjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati

ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kimassa saṅgāmavijayasmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṅṅagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suṅṅāgāragataṃ vā mātuḅāmo upasaṅkamtivā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati. So mātuḅāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā vinimocetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṅṅaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṅjaṃ.

“So araṅṅagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṅṅāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaṅṅī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassa- domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“So (2.0082) evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakki- lese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṅṅāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkhaṇ’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ime āsavā’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ṅṅaṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṅā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ ittha- ttāyā’ ti pajānāti. Idamassa saṅgāmavijayasmiṃ.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasa- ṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiyayodhājīvasuttaṃ

76. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmिṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati. Tameṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmिṃ saṅgāme ussahati (2.008) vāyamati. Tameṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti Ṣ, tameṇaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvāva ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmिṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati. Tameṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tameṇaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. Tameṇaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno teneva ābādhena kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmिṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati. Tameṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tameṇaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. Tameṇaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ



saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjītvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ (2.0084) vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvīkatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenāṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittaṃ pariḍayhateva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti-‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ- rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi §, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvāva ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenāṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenāṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvāva (2.0085) ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatha

passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsetena cittaṃ pariḍayhateva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ- rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti- ‘rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ ti.

“Tameṇaṃ sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti- ‘appaśādā, āvuso, kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā §, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Rukkaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā (2.0086) bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo. Abhīramatāyasmā brahmacariye; māyasmā sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī” ti.

“So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsīyamāno evamāha- ‘kiñcāpi, āvuso, appaśādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyyo; atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi” ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tameṇaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tameṇaṃ apanenti; apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tameṇaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahīyamāno paricariyamāno teneva ābādhena kālaṃ karoti; tathūpamaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upaniśśāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ

disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsetena cittaṃ pariḍayhateva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ- rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ (2.0087) sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti- ‘rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi, āvuso, rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ; sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ ti.

“Tameṇaṃ sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti- ‘appaśādā, āvuso, kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiiyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiiyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā ...pe... tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiiyo. Abhiraṃatāyasmā brahmacariye; māyasmā sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatti’ ti.

“So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evamāha- ‘ussa- hiskāmi, āvuso, vāyamiśāmi, āvuso, abhiraṃamiśāmi, āvuso! Na dānāhaṃ, āvuso, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ ti.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asiḇammaṃ gaḇetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaiṃ saṅgāme ussaḇati vāyamaḇi, tameṇaṃ ussaḇantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare upaliḇḇanti, tameṇaṃ apaṇenti; apaṇetvā ṇātakānaṃ ṇenti, tameṇaṃ ṇātakā upaṭṭhaḇanti pariḇaranti. So ṇātakehi upaṭṭhaḇiyamaṇo pariḇariyamāno vuṭṭhāti taṃhā ābādhā; taḇhūpamaḇhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puḇḇalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idheḇacco puḇḇalo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catutḇho yodhājīvūpamo puḇḇalo saṇḇvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

“Puna caḇaraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu añṇataraṃ ḇāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upaniśśāya viḇarati. So puḇḇaṇḇasaṃayaṃ niḇāsetvā paḇḇaciḇaramādāya tameḇa ḇāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḇāya paḇiḇati rakḇhiteneḇa kāyena rakḇhitāya vācāya rakḇhitena cittaṃ upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So (2.0088) caḇḇhunā rūpaṃ disvā na niḇiḇtagḇāhi hoti nānubyaṇṇaḇḇāhi. Yaḇvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ caḇḇhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viḇarantaṃ abhiḇḇhāḇomaṇassa pāḇakā akusālā dhammā anvāśśaveyyuṃ, taśśa saṃḇarāya paṭiḇaḇḇati; rakḇḇati caḇḇhundriyaṃ; caḇḇhundriye saṃḇaraṃ āḇaḇḇati. Soḇena śaddaṃ sutvā... ḇhānena ḇaṇḇhaṃ ḇhāyitvā ... ḇivhāya raśaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhaḇbaṃ phusiḇvā... maṇasaḇ dhammaṃ viṇṇāya na niḇiḇtagḇāhi hoti nānubyaṇṇaḇḇāhi. Yaḇvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ maṇindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viḇarantaṃ abhiḇḇhāḇomaṇassa pāḇakā akusālā dhammā anvāśśaveyyuṃ, taśśa saṃḇarāya paṭiḇaḇḇati; rakḇḇati maṇindriyaṃ; maṇindriye saṃḇaraṃ āḇaḇḇati. So paḇcāḇḇhattaṃ piṇḇapaṭapaṭiḇḇantaṃ viḇittaṃ

senāsanam bhajati araṅṅam rukkhamaṃ pabbatam kandaram giriguham  
susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṅgam. So araṅṅagato vā rukkhamaṃ  
gato vā suṅṅāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya  
parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjam loke pahāya ...pe... so ime pañca  
nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paṅṅāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi  
...pe... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.

“So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese  
mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte āsavānam khayaṅṅāya cittaṃ abhini-  
nnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānāti”.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ  
sannayhitvā viyūḷham saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijitasa-  
ṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsam ajjhāvasati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ,  
bhikkhave, pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu. Ime  
kho, bhikkhave, pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū”ti.  
Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Paṭhama-anāgatabhayasuttaṃ

77. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva āra-  
ṅṅikena § bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa (2.0089  
pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, āraṅṅiko bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati- ‘ahaṃ  
kho etarahi ekako araṅṅe viharāmi. Ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ § araṅṅe viharantaṃ  
ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko § vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ  
ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālaṅkiriya, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ  
ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchi-  
kiriyāyā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena ala-  
meva āraṅṅikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appa-  
ttassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, āraṅṅiko bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati- ‘ahaṃ kho eta-  
rahi ekako araṅṅe viharāmi.

Ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā bhuttaṃ me byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṅkiriya, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi. Ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyaṃ, sīhena vā byagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṅkiriya, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ (2.0090) appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi. Ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto māṇavehi samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṅkiriya, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi. Santi kho panāraññe vāḷā amanussā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālaṅkiriya, so mamassa antarāyo; handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiya-anāgatabhayaṣuttaṃ

**78.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susukāḷa-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā (2.0091). Hoti kho

pana so samayo yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati. Jiṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva § vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jiṇṇakopi phāsum § viharissāmī'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādhō appātaṅko samavepākinīyā gahaṇīyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhīmāya padhānakkhamāya. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ byādhi phusati. Byādhitena kho pana byādhinā abhibhūtena § na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato byādhitopi phāsum viharissāmī'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘etarahi kho subhikkham susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ dubbhikkham hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍam, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti §. Tattha saṅgaṇikavīhāro hoti ākiṇṇavīhāro. Saṅgaṇikavīhāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavīhāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi (2.0092) kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhepi phāsu viharissāmī'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Bhave kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti. Tattha saṅgaṇikavīhāro hoti ākiṇṇavīhāro. Saṅgaṇikavīhāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavīhāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa

sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhayepi phāsuṃ viharissāmi'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati. Hoti kho pana so samayo yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati. Saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapathāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo; handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinnepi saṅghe phāsuṃ viharissāmi'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena (2.0093) ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

“Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Tatiya-anāgatabhayasuttaṃ

**79.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatimaṃ samuppajjissanti. Tāni vo § paṭibujjhitabbāni; paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

“Katamāni pañca? Bhavissanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti. Tepi § na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti. Tepi § na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandosā; vinayasandosā dhammasandosā. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatimaṃ samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti. Tepi na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā (2.0094) abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti. Tepi na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā

vinayasandoso; vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhadhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandoso; vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatappaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsisanti, na sotaṃ odahissanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Ye pana te suttantā kavitā § kāveyyā cittakkharā cittabyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakaabhāsītā, tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsisanti, sotaṃ odahissanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandoso; vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbaṃ.

“Puna (2.0095) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā therā bhikkhū bāhulikā § bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na



vīriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikata-  
tassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati. Sāpi  
bhavissati bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na  
vīriyaṃ ārabhissati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchika-  
tassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammasandosā vinayasandoso; vinaya-  
sandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi  
asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca  
tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. “Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca anāgatabhayāni  
etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti. Tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni; paṭibu-  
jjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyāmitabban”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Catuttha-anāgatabhayasuttaṃ

**80.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim  
samuppajjissanti. Tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni; paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyā-  
mitabbaṃ.

“Katamāni pañca? Bhavissanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ cīvare  
kalyāṇakāmā. Te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattaṃ, riñci-  
ssanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osarivā  
vāsaṃ kappessanti, cīvarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajji-  
ssanti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ  
āyatim samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya  
vāyāmitabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍa-  
pāte kalyāṇakāmā. Te piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapāti-  
kattaṃ (2.0096), riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmaniga-  
marājadhānīsu osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesamānā,  
piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idaṃ,  
bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajji-  
ssati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ senāsane  
kalyāṇakāmā. Te senāsane kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattaṃ §,  
riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osa-  
rivotvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ  
āpajjissanti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ  
āyatim samuppajjissati. Taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ; paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya  
vāyāmitabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ bhikkhu-  
nīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti. Bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsama-  
ṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana, bhikkhave, sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- ‘anabhiratā  
vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpajjissanti,  
sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissanti’. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ anāgata-



cārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Vītarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti, amakkhī ca, apaḷāsī ca- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Kuhakasuttaṃ

**83.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Kuhako ca hoti, lapako ca, nemittiko § ca, nippesiko ca, lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigī-sitā §- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ca kuhako hoti, na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigī-sitā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Assaddhasuttaṃ

**84.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti, amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti (2.0099), kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Akkhamasuttaṃ

**85.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ

piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Paṭisambhidāpattasuttaṃ

86. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ (2.0100) alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Sīlavantasuttaṃ

87. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadhāro sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ § kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā § vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Therasuttam

88. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ § bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā (2.0101) pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā appaṭividdhā; micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano, so bahujanaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti. Thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano, so bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti. Thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya (2.0102) bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamasekhasuttam

89. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyasekhasuttaṃ

90. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo viyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu akālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna (2.0103) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ- appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāḍadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī hoti na akicchālābhī na akasiralābhī §; riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo viyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṅgā viharati gahaṅgāpabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu na atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, nāti divā paṭikkamati; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sekho bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ- appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya (2.0104) nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcama dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Theravaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Rajaniyo vītarāgo, kuhakāssaddha-akkhamā;  
paṭisambhidā ca sīlena, thero sekhā pare duveti.

## (10) 5. kakudhavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamasampadāsuttaṃ

**91.** “Pañcimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, sutasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā- imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca sampadā” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyasampadāsuttaṃ

**92.** “Pañcimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Sīlasampadā, samādhisampadā, paññāsampadā, vimuttisampadā, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā- imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca sampadā” ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Byākaraṇasuttaṃ

**93.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, aññābyākaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca? Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ byākaroti; pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ byākaroti; ummādā cittakkhepā aññaṃ byākaroti; adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti; sammadeva aññaṃ

byākaroti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca aññābyākaraṇāni”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Phāsuvihārasuttaṃ

94. “Pañcime (2.0105), bhikkhave, phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca phāsuvihārā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Akuppasuttaṃ

95. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthapaṭisa-mbhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Sutadharasuttaṃ

96. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ āse-vanto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu; appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto; appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosā-nakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ āse-vanto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

#### 7. Kathāsuttaṃ



97. “Pañcahi (2.0106), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ bhāvento nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu; appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto; appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto; yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ- appicchakathā ...pe... vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ bhāvento nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati” ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Āraññakasuttaṃ

98. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ bahulīkaronto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu; appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto; appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto; āraññako hoti pantasenāsono; yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ bahulīkaronto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Sīhasuttaṃ

99. “Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati; āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati; vijambhitvā samantā catuddisaṃ § anuviloketi; samantā catuddisaṃ § anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati; tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ; mahimsassa § cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ; gavassa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ; dīpissa cepi (2.0107) pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ; khuddakānañcepi pāṇānaṃ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasabīārānampi §, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti, no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Mā me yoggapatho nassā’ ti.

“Sīhoti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idamassa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ. Bhikkhūnañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ; bhikkhunīnañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ; upāsakānañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ; upāsikānañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, no asakkaccaṃ; puthujjanānañcepi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāranesādānampi §, sakkaccaññeva tathāgato dhammaṃ

deseti, no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru, bhikkhave, tathāgato dhammagāravo”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Kakudhatherasuttaṃ

100. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitā-rāme. § Tena kho pana samayena kakudho nāma koliyaputto § āyasmato mahā-moggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upa-panno. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti- seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā māgadhakāni § gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ § no paraṃ byābādheti.

Atha kho kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ (2.0108) etadavoca- “devadattassa, bhante, evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji- ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’ti. Sahacittuppādā ca, bhante, devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno”ti. Idamavoca kakudho devaputto. Idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Kakudho nāma, bhante, koliyaputto mamaṃ upaṭṭhāko adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upa-panno hoti. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho-seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ no paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto maṃ etadavoca- ‘devadattassa, bhante, evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji- ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’ti. Sahacittuppādā ca, bhante, devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno’ti. Idamavoca, bhante, kakudho devaputto. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī”ti.

“Kiṃ pana te, moggallāna, kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito- ‘yaṃ kiñci kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti, no aññathā”ti? “Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me, bhante, kakudho devaputto- ‘yaṃ kiñci kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti, no aññathā”ti. “Rakkhassettaṃ, moggallāna, vācaṃ! (rakkhassettaṃ, moggallāna, vācaṃ) §! Idāni so moghapuriso attanāva attānaṃ pātukarissati.

“Pañcime, moggallāna, satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, moggallāna, ekacco satthā aparissuddhasīlo samāno ‘parissuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parissuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ (2.0109) asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti- ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhasīlo samāno parissuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parissuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti.

Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ § mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma- ‘sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissati’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsatī §.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti- ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma- ‘sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissati’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsatī.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti- ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma- ‘sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissati’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti (2.0110); evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsatī.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti- ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma- ‘sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo karissati tumova tena paññāyissati’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsatī.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti- ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Maya-

ñceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma- ‘sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; yaṃ tumo kari-ssati tumova tena paññāyissati’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsatī. Ime kho, moggallāna, pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Ahaṃ kho pana, moggallāna, parisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā (2.0111) ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Kakudhavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve sampadā byākaraṇaṃ, phāsu akuppapañcamaṃ;  
sutaṃ kathā āraññako, sīho ca kakudho dasāti.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

### 3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

#### (11) 1. phāsuvihāravaggo

##### 1. Sārajjasuttaṃ

**101.** “Pañcime (2.0112), bhikkhave, sekhavesārajjakaraṇā dhammā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, assaddhassa sārajjam hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sārajjam hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, appassutassa sārajjam hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, kusītassa sārajjam hoti, āradhāvīriyassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, duppaññassa sārajjam hoti, paññavato taṃ sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇā dhammā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

##### 2. Ussaṅkitasuttaṃ

**102.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti pāpabhikkhūti api akuppadhammopi §.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vesiyāgocaro vā hoti, vidhavāgocaro vā hoti, thullakumārikāgocaro vā hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunīgocaro vā hoti.

“Imehi (2.0113) kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti pāpabhikkhūti api akuppadhammopi”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

##### 3. Mahācorasuttaṃ

**103.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpī chindati, nillopampī harati, ekāgārikampī karoti, paripanthepī tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti, gahananissito ca, balavanissito

ca, bhogacāgī ca, ekacārī ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro gahananissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā rodhaṃ § vā mahāvana-saṇḍaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro gahananissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro balavanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro balavanissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro ekacārī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro ekakova gahaṇāni § kattā hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Mā me (2.0114) guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedaṃ agamaṃsū’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro ekacārī hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpī chindati nillopampī harati ekāgārikampī karoti paripanthepī tiṭṭhati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti, gahananissito ca, balavanissito ca, bhogacāgī ca, ekacārī ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammaena samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammaena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisanthari-

ssāmī'ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti.

“Kathañca (2.0115), bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu ekakova paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Samaṇasukhumālasuttaṃ

**104.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa § manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpaṃyeva upahāraṃ upaharanti, appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakamīkāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tānissa na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasīkānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasīrālābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

“Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo’ti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā § vadamāno vadeyya- ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo’ti (2.0116). Ahañhi, bhikkhave, yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpaṃyeva upahāraṃ upaharanti, appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni- pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opa-

kkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā- tāni me na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādho-  
hamasmi, catunnaṃ kho panasmi § jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasu-  
khavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī § akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe...  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

“Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘samaṇesu samaṇasukhu-  
mālo’ti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘samaṇesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo’”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Phāsuvihārasuttaṃ

**105.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva  
raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ ...pe... mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ  
hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asa-  
balāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvatta-  
nikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho  
ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathā-  
rūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ime  
kho, bhikkhave, pañca phāsuvihārā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Ānandasuttaṃ

**106.** Ekaṃ (2.0117) samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha  
kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhaga-  
vantaṃ etadavoca-

“Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu saṅghe § viharanto phāsuṃ vihareyyā”ti?  
“Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā § sīlasampanno hoti, no §



paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā §; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyā”ti.

“Siyā pana, bhante, aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyā”ti? “Siyā, ānanda §! Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā; attānupekkhī ca hoti, no parānupekkhī; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyā”ti.

“Siyā pana, bhante, aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyā”ti? “Siyā, ānanda! Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā; attānupekkhī ca hoti, no parānupekkhī; apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyā”ti.

“Siyā pana, bhante, aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyā”ti? “Siyā, ānanda! Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā; attānupekkhī ca hoti, no parānupekkhī; apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati; catunnañca § jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyā”ti.

“Siyā (2.0118) pana, bhante, aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyā”ti? “Siyā, ānanda! Yato kho, ānanda, bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā; attānupekkhī ca hoti, no parānupekkhī; apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati; catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānañca § khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; ettāvatāpi kho, ānanda, bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyya.

“Imamhā cāhaṃ, ānanda, phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītarō vā natthīti vadāmi”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Sīlasuttaṃ

**107.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhisaṃpanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃpanno hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Asekhasuttaṃ

**108.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti

pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Katamehi, pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena (2.0119) paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāḍadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Cātuddisasuttaṃ

**109.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhārena; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Araññasuttaṃ

**110.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavana-patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āraddhavīriyo viharati thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi (2.0120) kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Phāsuvihāravaggo paṭhamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sārajjamaṃ saṅkito coro, sukhumālaṃ phāsu pañcamamaṃ;  
ānanda sīlāsekhā ca, cātuddiso araññaṇa cāti.

## (12) 2. andhakavindavaggo

### 1. Kulūpakasuttaṃ

**111.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Asanthavavissāsī § ca hoti, anissaravikappī ca, vissaṭṭhupasevī § ca, upakaṇṇakajappī ca, atiyācanako ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na asanthavavissāsī ca hoti, na anissaravikappī ca, na vissaṭṭhupasevī ca, na upakaṇṇakajappī ca, na atiyācanako ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Pacchāsamaṇasuttaṃ

**112.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, na pattapariyāpannaṃ (2.0121) gaṇhati, āpattisāmantaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Nātidūre gacchati na accāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhati, āpattisāmantaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, pañnavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Sammāsamādhisuttaṃ

**113.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitun”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Andhakavindasuttaṃ

114. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā magadhesu viharati andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Ye te, ānanda, bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo, ānanda, bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā § nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā (2.0122). Katamesu pañcasu? ‘Etha tumhe, āvuso, sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū’ti- iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Etha tumhe, āvuso, indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino §, sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā’ti- iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Etha tumhe, āvuso, appabhassā hotha, bhasse pariyantakārino’ti- iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Etha tumhe, āvuso, āraññikā hotha, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevathā’ti- iti kāyavūpakāse samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Etha tumhe, āvuso, sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā’ti- iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā. Ye te, ānanda, bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo, ānanda, bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā”- ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Maccharinīsuttaṃ

**115.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti (2.0123). Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Vaṇṇanāsuttaṃ

**116.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Issukinīsuttaṃ

**117.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, issukinī ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ § vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati (2.0124),

anissukinī ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge”ti. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Micchādiṭṭhikasuttaṃ

**118.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsaṅkappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca, hoti, sammāsaṅkappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Micchāvācāsuttaṃ

**119.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvācā ca hoti, micchākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvācā ca hoti, sammākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge”ti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Micchāvāyāmasuttaṃ

**120.** “Pañcahi (2.0125), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsatinī ca §, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Andhakavindavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kulūpako pacchāsamaṇo, samādhi-andhakavindaṃ;  
maccharī vaṇṇanā issā, diṭṭhivācāya vāyamāti.

### (13) 3. gilānavaggo

#### 1. Gilānasuttaṃ

**121.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupa-saṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ; disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi-

“Yaṃ (2.0126) kiñci §, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ § gilānakaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tassettaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- ‘nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati”ti.

“Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu a-subhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī §, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tassettaṃ pāṭi-kaṅkhaṃ- ‘nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja vihari-ssati”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

#### 2. Satisūpaṭṭhitasuttaṃ

**122.** “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭi-kaṅkhaṃ- diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

“Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ajjhattaññeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya, a-subhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti ime

pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭi-  
kaṅkhaṃ- diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā” ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Paṭhama-upaṭṭhākasuttaṃ

**123.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dūpaṭṭhāko § hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, bhesajjaṃ nappaṭisevitā hoti, atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatīti paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatīti ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhitoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ (2.0127) vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ § kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dūpaṭṭhāko hoti.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato gilāno sūpaṭṭhāko hoti. Kata-  
mehi pañcahi? Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā  
hoti, atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti abhi-  
kkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatīti paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatīti ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhitoti,  
uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ  
asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhvivāsakajātiko hoti. Imehi kho,  
bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno sūpaṭṭhāko hoti” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Dutiya-upaṭṭhākasuttaṃ

**124.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ  
gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Nappaṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ;  
sappāyāsappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmi-  
santaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti, no mettacitto; jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā  
vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ; nappaṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā  
kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ § samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi  
kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ  
upaṭṭhātuṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ  
upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyā-  
sappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto  
gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti, no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ  
vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho,  
bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upa-  
ṭṭhātun” ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhama-anāyussāsuttaṃ



**125.** “Pañcime (2.0128), bhikkhave, dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca? Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti, akālacārī ca hoti, abrahmacārī ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā anāyussā.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca? Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti, kālacārī ca hoti, brahmacārī ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā āyussā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiya-anāyussāsuttaṃ

**126.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca? Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti, dussīlo ca, pāpamitto ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā anāyussā.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca? Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti, silavā ca, kalyāṇamitto ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā āyussā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Vapakāsasuttaṃ

**127.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsituṃ §. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsituṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena (2.0129), nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo § ca viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsituṃ”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Samaṇasukhasuttaṃ

**128.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, samaṇadukkhāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca samaṇadukkhāni.

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave,

pañca samaṇasukhāni” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Parikuppasuttaṃ

**129.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca? Mātā § jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā § jīvitā voropito § hoti, arahaṃ § jīvitā voropito hoti, tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā” ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Byasanasuttaṃ

**130.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, byasanāni. Katamāni pañca? Ñātibyasaṇaṃ, bhogabyasaṇaṃ, rogabyasaṇaṃ, sīlabyasaṇaṃ, diṭṭhibyasaṇaṃ. Na, bhikkhave, sattā ñātibyasaṇahetu vā (2.0130) bhogabyasaṇahetu vā rogabyasaṇahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Sīlabyasaṇahetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhibyasaṇahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca byasanāni.

“Pañcimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Ñātisampadā, bhogasaṃpadā, ārogyasampadā, sīlasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Na, bhikkhave, sattā ñātisampadāhetu vā bhogasaṃpadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Sīlasampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca sampadā” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Gilānavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Gilāno satisūpaṭṭhi, dve upaṭṭhākā duvāyusā;  
vapakāsasamaṇasukhā, parikuppaṃ byasanena cāti.

## (14) 4. rājavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamacakkānuvattanasuttaṃ

**131.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammeneva cakkam vatteti §; taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam § kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti, dhammaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave,

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammeneva cakkam pavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

“Evamevaṃ (2.0131) kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammeneva anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho atthaññū, dhammaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisaññū. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammeneva anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Dutiyacakkānuvattanasuttaṃ

**132.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkam dhammeneva anuppavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti, dhammaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkam dhammeneva anuppavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sārīputto tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sārīputto atthaññū, dhammaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisaññū. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sārīputto tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Dhammarājāsuttaṃ

**133.** “Yopi (2.0132) so §, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, sopi na arājakaṃ cakkam vatteti”ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko pana, bhante, rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā”ti? “Dhammo, bhikkhū”ti bhagavā avoca.

“Idha, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-

guttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu § ...pe... balakāyasmīṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu. Sa kho so, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu anuyantesu balakāyasmīṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammeneva cakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu- ‘evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo; evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo’ ti.

“Puna (2.0133) caparaṃ, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhunīsu § ...pe... upāsakesu ...pe... upāsikāsu- ‘evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo; evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo’ ti.

“Sa kho so, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ

sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhunīsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti; taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Yassaṃdisaṃsuttaṃ

**134.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃyeva vijite viharati.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovā-dapaṭikarāya; pariṇāyako kho panassa hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītā-nāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ; tassime cattāro dhammā yassaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena (2.0134) § dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃyeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetuṃ, bhikkhave, hoti vijitāvīnaṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacittova § viharati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu-rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā- rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhitadhuro kusalesu dhammesu- rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti udayatthagāminīyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminīyā- rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto pariṇāyakasampanno; tassime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimuttipañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati vimuttacittova viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetuṃ, bhikkhave, hoti vimuttacittānaṃ”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Paṭhamapatthanāsuttaṃ

**135.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasi-  
ttassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño  
khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca,  
saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivā-  
dena; abhirūpo hoti (2.0135) dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya  
samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa piyo hoti  
manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni  
hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ vā tattha  
sikkhito hoti anavayo.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ khomhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddha-  
gahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena.  
Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko  
paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ!  
Ahaṃ khomhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ!  
Ahaṃ khomhi negamajānapadassa piyo manāpo. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na  
pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ  
sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ  
vā, tattha § sikkhito anavayo. Kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Imehi kho,  
bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa  
jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsa-  
vānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho  
hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sathā deva-  
manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā  
gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya;  
asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā sathari vā viññūsu vā sabra-  
hmacārīsu; āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu  
dhammesu; pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya  
nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

“Tassa (2.0136) evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ khomhi saddho, saddahāmi tathāgatassa  
bodhiṃ- itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ...pe... sathā devamanu-  
ssānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. ‘Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ  
khomhi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya  
nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na  
pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi asaṭho amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā  
sathari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na  
pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi āraddhavīriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā daḥaparakkamo  
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na  
pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi pañṇavā udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato

ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ'ti! Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiyapatthanāsuttam

**136.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto oparajjam § pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppane atthe cintetuṃ.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ khomhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjam na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjam na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo (2.0137) manāpo. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjam na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjam na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppane atthe cintetuṃ. Kasmāhaṃ oparajjam na pattheyyaṃ'ti! Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto oparajjam pattheti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppaṭiṭṭhitacitto § hoti; āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ khomhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ § kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppaṭiṭṭhitacitto. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi āraddhavīriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kasmāhaṃ

āsavānaṃ khayamaṃ na pattheyyamaṃ! Ahaṃ khomhi paññavā udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayamaṃ na pattheyyaṃ'ti! Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayamaṃ pattheti"ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Appamaṃsupatisuttaṃ

137. “Pañcime (2.0138), bhikkhave, appamaṃ rattiyā supanti, bahumaṃ jagganti. Katame pañca? Itthi, bhikkhave, purisādhippāyā appamaṃ rattiyā supati, bahumaṃ jaggati. Puriso, bhikkhave, itthādhippāyo appamaṃ rattiyā supati, bahumaṃ jaggati. Coro, bhikkhave, ādānādhippāyo appamaṃ rattiyā supati, bahumaṃ jaggati. Rājā §, bhikkhave, rājakaṇṇiyesu yutto appamaṃ rattiyā supati, bahumaṃ jaggati. Bhikkhu, bhikkhave, viṣaṃyogādhippāyo appamaṃ rattiyā supati, bahumaṃ jaggati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca appamaṃ rattiyā supanti, bahumaṃ jagganti"ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Bhattādakasuttaṃ

138. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasāraṇo ca salākaggāhi ca rañño nāgotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasāraṇo ca salākaggāhi ca, rañño nāgotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti, okāsapharaṇo ca mañcapīṭhamaddano § ca salākaggāhi ca, bhikkhutveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca mañcapīṭhamaddano ca salākaggāhi ca, bhikkhutveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati"ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Akkhamasuttaṃ

139. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo, na rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati (2.0139). Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo



akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmāvacaṃ tesāṃ muttakārisassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito § dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito saṃsīdati visīdati, na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho, dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho saṃsīdati visīdati, na (2.0140) santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo na rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajaniye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajaniye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇiyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Pañcahi (2.0141), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmāvacarā tesam muttakārisassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho, dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati, santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

“Imehi (2.0142) kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Sotasuttaṃ

**140.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi (2.0143) pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, rakkhitā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yamenāṃ hatthidammaśārathi § kāraṇaṃ kāreti- yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akatapubbaṃ- taṃ aṭṭhiṃ katvā § manasi katvā sabbaṃ cetasā § samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthimpi hanati §, hatthāruhampi hanati, assampi hanati, assāruhampi hanati, rathampi hanati, rathikampi § hanati, pattikampi hanati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsaṃ, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthāruhaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yamenāṃ hatthidammaśārathi disaṃ peseti- yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agata-

pubbaṃ- taṃ khippameva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ (2.0144) kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, rakkhitā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhiṃkatvā manasi katvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ

kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti (hanati) § byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti (hanati) § byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇa-  
menaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā aku-  
salā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhu-  
ndriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena  
gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā...  
manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhika-  
raṇa-  
menaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati mani-  
ndriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rakkhitā  
hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo  
hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsa § pasa-  
mpassānaṃ; duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīri-  
kānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-  
pānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ (2.0145) adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave,  
bhikkhu khantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yā sā disā  
agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpa-  
dhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva gantā  
hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo  
hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Rājavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Cakkānuvattanā rājā, yassaṃdisaṃ dve ceva patthanā;  
appaṃsupati bhattādo, akkhamo ca sotena cāti.

## (15) 5. tikaṇḍakāvaggo

### 1. Avajānātisuttaṃ

141. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame

pañca? Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāsena avajānāti, ādheyyamukho § hoti, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti §.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo datvā avajānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ demi; ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhātī’ti. Tameṇaṃ datvā avajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo datvā avajānāti.

“Kathañca (2.0146), bhikkhave, puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni. Tameṇaṃ saṃvāsena avajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ādheyyamukho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaññeva adhimuccitā § hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ādheyyamukho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo lolo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo lolo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo mando momūho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappañite dhamme na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo mando momūho hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Ārabhatissuttaṃ

**142.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

§ “Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārabhati, na vippaṭisārī hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ārabhati, vippaṭisārī hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

“Idha (2.0147) pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti; tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti, so evamassa vacanīyo- ‘āyasmato kho āra-

mbhajā § āsavā saṃvijjanti, vipphaṇṇārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti §, sādhu vatāyasmā ārambhaje āsave pahāya vipphaṇṇāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññaṅca bhāvetu §; evamañāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati” ti.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vipphaṇṇāri hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti, so evamassa vacanīyo- ‘āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vipphaṇṇārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā ārambhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṅca bhāvetu; evamañāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati” ti.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati vipphaṇṇāri hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti, so evamassa vacanīyo- ‘āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vipphaṇṇārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vipphaṇṇāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññaṅca bhāvetu; evamañāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati” ti.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati na vipphaṇṇāri hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā (2.01 akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti, so evamassa vacanīyo- ‘āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vipphaṇṇārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññaṅca bhāvetu; evamañāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati” ti.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, ime cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇanti” ti §. Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Sārandadasuttaṃ

**143.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ licchavisatānaṃ sārāndade cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- “pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, mañiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin” ti.

Atha kho te licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ §- “yadā tvaṃ §, ambho purisa, passeyyāsi bhagavantaṃ, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi” ti. Addasā kho so puriso bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ; disvāna yena te licchavī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtīvā te licchavī etadavoca- “ayaṃ so, bhante, bhagavā gacchati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho; yassadāni kālaṃ maññathā” ti.

Atha kho te licchavī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho te licchavī bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ-

“Sādhū, bhante, yena sārandaḍaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṭu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho bhagavā yena (2.0149) sārandaḍaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā te licchavī etadavoca- “kāya nuttha, licchavī, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā”ti? “Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- ‘pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin”ti.

“Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata, bho, licchavīnaṃ § kāmaṃyeva ārabbha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ, licchavī, ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa



viññātā § dhammānudhammappaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, licchavī, pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Tikaṇḍakīsuttam

**144.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sākete viharati tikaṇḍakīvane §. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī § vihareyya. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle (2.0150) ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno.

“Kiñca §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya? ‘Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi’ti- idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya? ‘Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi’ti- idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya? ‘Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi’ti- idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya? ‘Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi’ti- idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya? ‘Sato sampajāno mā me kvaṇi § katthaci kiñcanaṃ § rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvaṇi katthaci kiñcanaṃ dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvaṇi katthaci kiñcanaṃ mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādi’ti- idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Nirayasuttam

**145.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī (2.0151)

hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Mittasuttaṃ

**146.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ § anuyutto viharati, nappaṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Asappurisdānasuttaṃ

**147.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, asappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā § deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ § deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca asappurisdānāni.

“Pañcimāni (2.0152), bhikkhave, sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sappurisdānāni”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Sappurisdānasuttaṃ

**148.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto § dānaṃ deti, attānañca parañca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

“Saddhāya kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, abhirūpo ca hoti dassa-nīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

“Sakkaccaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Yepissa te honti

puttāti vā dārāti vā dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti § vā, tepi sussūsanti sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti.

“Kālena kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; kālāgatā cassa atthā pacurā honti.

“Anuggahitacitto kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; uḷāresu ca pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

“Attānañca parañca anupahacca kho pana, bhikkhave, dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; na cassa kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā §. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sappurisdānāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamasamayavimuttasuttaṃ

**149.** “Pañcime (2.0153), bhikkhave, dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyasamayavimuttasuttaṃ

**150.** § “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Datvā avajānāti ārabhati ca, sārandaḍḍa tikaṇḍa nirayena ca; mitto asappurisasappurisenā, samayavimuttaṃ apare dveti.

Tatīyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

#### 4. Catutthapaṇṇāsakaṃ

##### (16) 1. saddhammavaggo

##### 1. Paṭhamasammattaniyāmasuttaṃ

151. “Pañcahi (2.0154), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ § paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayoniso ca § manasi karoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca manasi karoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

##### 2. Dutiyasammattaniyāmasuttaṃ

152. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu

sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti (2.0155) ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Tatiyasammattaniyāmasuttaṃ

**153.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuṭṭhito, upārambhacitto § dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhammadesake āhatacitto hoti khīlajāto §, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhīlajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Paṭhamasaddhammasammosasuttaṃ

**154.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhātānaṃ § dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upapari-kkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantara-dhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ (2.0156) dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti.

Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti” ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Dutiyasaddhammasammosasuttaṃ

**155.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paraṃ § vācenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhama dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna (2.0157) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paraṃ vācenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcama dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya

anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Tatiyasaddhammasammosasuttaṃ

156. § “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa, bhikkhave, pada-byañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dubbacā honti, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā, akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti; tesaṃ accayena chinnaṃ ulako suttantaṃ hoti appaṭṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya (2.015) anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesaṃ pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Saṅghe kho pana, bhikkhave, bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā § ca honti. Tattha appasannā ceva nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa, bhikkhave, padabyañjanassa atthopi sunayo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suvacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā, khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti; tesaṃ acca-

yena na chinnamūlako § suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamaṇe nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā; vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā (2.0159) anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamaṇe nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsuṃ viharati. Saṅghe kho pana, bhikkhave, samagge na ceva añña-maññaṃ akkosā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā honti. Tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhiyyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcama dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Dukkathāsuttaṃ

**157.** “Pañcannaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggale puggalaṃ § upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Assaddhassa, bhikkhave, saddhākathā dukkathā; dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā; appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā; maccharissa § cāgakathā dukkathā; duppaññaṃ paññākathā dukkathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā? Assaddho, bhikkhave, saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, saddhāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati §, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā? Dussīlo, bhikkhave, sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so (2.0160), bhikkhave, sīlasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā



dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā? Appassuto, bhikkhave, bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, sutasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, maccharissa cāgakathā dukkathā? Maccharī, bhikkhave, cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, cāgasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā maccharissa cāgakathā dukkathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā? Duppañño, bhikkhave, paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāya.

“Pañcannaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Saddhassa, bhikkhave, saddhākathā sukathā; sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā; bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā; cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā; paññavato paññākathā sukathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā? Saddho, bhikkhave, saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā? Sīlavā, bhikkhave, sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na (2.0161) patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā? Bahussuto, bhikkhave, bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā? Cāgavā, bhikkhave, cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā.

“Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, paññavato paññākathā sukathā? Paññavā, bhikkhave,

paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, paññāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāyā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Sārajjasuttaṃ

**158.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto § hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, dupañño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

“Pañcahi (2.0162), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Udāyīsuttaṃ

**159.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitā-rāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ udāyīṃ mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvā yena bhagavā tenupasañkama; upasañkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “āyasmā, bhante, udāyī mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti”ti §.

“Na kho, ānanda, sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetumaṃ. Paresaṃ, ānanda, dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Katame pañca? ‘Anupubbīṃ kathaṃ § kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo; ‘pariyāyadassāvī kathaṃ kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo; ‘anuddayataṃ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo; ‘na āmisantaro kathaṃ kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo; ‘attānañca parañca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmī’ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Na kho, ānanda, sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetumaṃ. Paresaṃ, ānanda, dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Duppaṭivīnodayasuttaṃ

**160.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā. Katame pañca? Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho (2.0

duppaṭṭivinodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭṭivinodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittāṃ duppaṭṭivinodayaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca uppannā duppaṭṭivinodayā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Saddhammavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Tayo sammattaniyāmā, tayo saddhammasammosā;  
dukkathā ceva sārājjaṃ, udāyidubbinodayāti.

## (17) 2. āghātavaggo

### 1. Paṭhama-āghātaṭṭivinayasuttaṃ

**161.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, āghātaṭṭivinayā yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭivinetaṭṭo. Katame pañca? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā; evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭivinetabṭo. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā; evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭivinetaṭṭo. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā; evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭivinetaṭṭo. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati-amanasikāro tasmīṃ puggale āpajjitaṭṭo; evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭivinetabṭo. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā tasmīṃ puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā- ‘kammassako ayamāyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati’ti; evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭivinetaṭṭo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca āghātaṭṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭivinetaṭṭo”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiya-āghātaṭṭivinayasuttaṃ

**162.** Tatra (2.0164) kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave”-ti. “āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosaṃ. Āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca-

“Pañcime, āvuso, āghātaṭṭivinayā yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭivinetaṭṭo. Katame pañca? Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavadāsamācāro; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto ṭṭivinetabṭo. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto ṭṭivinetaṭṭo. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti aparisuddhavadāsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ; evarūpepi, āvuso,

puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti aparisuddhavadāsamācāro, na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro, labhati ca kālena vā kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ; evarūpepi, āvuso, puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

“Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggaṇhitvā dakkhiṇena pādena pattharivā §, yo tattha sāro taṃ paripātetvā ādāya pakkameyya; evamevaṃ khvāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā na sāssa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā, yā (2.0165) ca khvāssa parisuddhavadāsamācāratā sāssa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

“Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, pokkharāṇi sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. So taṃ pokkharāṇim̐ ogāhetvā ubho hi hatthehi iticiti ca sevālapaṇakaṃ apaviyūhitvā añjalinaṃ pivivā pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa aparisuddhavadāsamācāratā na sāssa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā, yā ca khvāssa parisuddhakāyasamācāratā sāssa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

“Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, parittaṃ gopade § udakaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. Tassa evamassa- ‘idaṃ kho parittaṃ gopade udakaṃ. Sacāhaṃ añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā khobhessāmi pi taṃ loḷessāmi pi taṃ apeyyampi taṃ kari ssāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ catukkuṇḍiko § nipativā gopitakaṃ pivivā pakkameyyan’ti. So catukkuṇḍiko nipativā gopitakaṃ pivivā pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena

kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā na sāssa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā; yāpissa aparisuddhavadāsamācāratā na sāpissa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā. Yañca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, tamevassa § tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

“Tatrāvuso (2.0166), yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno addhānamaggappaṭipanno. Tassa puratopissa dūre gāmo pacchatopissa dūre gāmo. So na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni, na labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni, na labheyya patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ. Tamevaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggappaṭipanno. So tasmim̐ purise kāruññaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, anuddayaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, anukampaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya- ‘aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni, labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labheyya patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ! Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ § puriso idheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjī’ti §! Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpepi §, āvuso, puggale kāruññaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ anuddayaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampāyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā- ‘aho vata ayamāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vadāduccaritaṃ pahāya vadāsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya! Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ āyasmā § kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjī’ti §! Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

“Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, pokkharaṇī acchodakā sāto-dakā sītodakā § setakā § supatitthā ramaṇīyā nānārukkhehi sañchannā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito (2.0167). So taṃ pokkharaṇim̐ ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā tattheva rukkha-cchāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā.

Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāpissa parisuddhakāyasamācāratā sāpissa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā; yāpissa parisuddhavadāsamācāratā sāpissa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā; yampi labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, tampissa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsā-dikaṃ, āvuso, puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ pasīdati.

“Ime kho, āvuso, pañca āghātaṭṭhāyā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Sākacchasuttaṃ

**163.** Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave” ti. “Āvuso” ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sāriputto eta-davoca-

§ “Pañcahāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ sākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho, āvuso, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ sākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Sājīvasuttaṃ

**164.** § Tatra (2.0168) kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe... “pañcahi, āvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca paññāsamppanno hoti, paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti; attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho, āvuso, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ” ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Pañhapucchāsuttaṃ

**165.** Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe... “yo hi koci, āvuso, paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi? Mandattā momūhattā § paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, aññātukāmo paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, atha vā panevaṃcitto § paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati- ‘sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce § me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmī’ ti. Yo hi koci, āvuso, paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso, evaṃcitto paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi- ‘sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmī’ ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Nirodhasuttam

**166.** Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe... “idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham (2.0169) samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi §- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ § devānaṃ saha-byataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso sārīputta, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Dutiyampi kho ...pe... tatiyampi kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso sārīputta, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato sārīputtassa etadahosi- “yāvataṭṭhāyākaṃ § kho me āyasmā udāyī paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ (2.0170) ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso sārīputta, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Dutiyampi kho ...pe... tatiyampi kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Tatīyampi kho āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “atthānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso sārīputta, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato sārīputtassa etadahosi- “bhagavatopi kho me sammukhā āyasmā udāyī yāvatatīyakaṃ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ tuṅhī assaṃ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto tuṅhī ahosi.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyīṃ āmantesi- “kaṃ pana tvaṃ, udāyī, manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesī”ti? “Ye te, bhante, devā arūpino saññāmayā”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ, udāyī, bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena! Tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī”ti! Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “atthi nāma, ānanda, therāṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha (2.0171). Na hi nāma, ānanda, kāruññampi bhavissati theramhi § bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi”-ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi- atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando acirapakkantassa bhagavato yenāyasmā upavāṇo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ upavāṇaṃ etadavoca- “idhāvuso upavāṇa, aññe there bhikkhū vihesenti. Mayaṃ tena na muccāma. Anacchariyaṃ kho, panetaṃ āvuso upavāṇa, yaṃ bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā



vuṭṭhito etadeva ārabbha udāhareyya yathā āyasmantaṃyevettha upavāṇaṃ paṭi-  
bhāseyya. Idāneva amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantaṃ”ti. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasa-  
mayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ upavāṇaṃ etadavoca-

“Katīhi nu kho, upavāṇa, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacā-  
rīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā”ti? “Pañcahi, bhante,  
dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca  
garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhante, thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti  
...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-  
viddhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissa-  
ṭṭhāya anelagalāya § atthassa viññāpaniyā; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ  
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsa-  
vānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhante,  
pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu (2.0172) sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo  
ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, upavāṇa! Imehi kho, upavāṇa, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca.  
Ime ce, upavāṇa, pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, taṃ sabra-  
hmacārī na sakkareyyūṃ na garuṃ kareyyūṃ na māneyyūṃ na pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍi-  
ccena pāliccena valittacatāya. Yasmā ca kho, upavāṇa, ime pañca dhammā  
therassa bhikkhuno saṃvijjanti, tasmā taṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ  
karonti mānenti pūjenti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Codanāsuttaṃ

**167.** Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “codakena, āvuso,  
bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro  
codetabbo”.

“Katame pañca? Kālena vakkhāmi, no akālena; bhūtena vakkhāmi, no abhū-  
tena; saṅghena vakkhāmi, no pharusena; atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi, no anathasaṃ-  
hitena; mettacitto § vakkhāmi, no dosantaro §. Codakena, āvuso, bhikkhunā  
paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo.

“Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no  
kālena kupitaṃ, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiya-  
mānaṃ no saṅghena kupitaṃ, anathasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena  
kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

“Adhammacuditassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahā-  
tabbo §- ‘akālenāyasmā cudito no kālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; abhūtenā-  
yasmā cudito no bhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; pharusenāyasmā cudito no  
saṅghena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya (2.0173); anathasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito no  
atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettaci-  
ttena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyā’ti. Adhammacuditassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno imehi

pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

“Adhammacodakassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo- ‘akālena te, āvuso, codito § no kālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; abhūtena te, āvuso, codito no bhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; pharusena te, āvuso, codito no saṅhena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; anattasaṃhitena te, āvuso, codito no attasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; dosantarena te, āvuso, codito no mettacittena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāyā’ti. Adhammacodakassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā na aññopi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

“Idha panāhaṃ, āvuso, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi kālena codiyamānaṃ no akālena kupitaṃ, bhūtena codiyamānaṃ no abhūtena kupitaṃ, saṅhena codiyamānaṃ no pharusena kupitaṃ, attasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no anattasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, mettacittena codiyamānaṃ no dosantarena kupitaṃ.

“Dhammacuditassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo- ‘kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; saṅhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; attasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāyā’ti. Dhammacuditassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

“Dhammacodakassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo- ‘kālena te, āvuso, codito no akālena, alaṃ (2.0174) te avippaṭisārāya; bhūtena te, āvuso, codito no abhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; saṅhena te, āvuso, codito no pharusena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; attasaṃhitena te, āvuso, codito no anattasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; mettacittena te, āvuso, codito no dosantarena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyā’ti. Dhammacodakassa, āvuso, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā aññopi bhikkhu bhūtena coditabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

“Cuditena, āvuso, puggalena dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabbaṃ- sacce ca, akuppe ca. Maṃ cepi §, āvuso, pare codeyyuṃ kālena vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā saṅhena vā pharusena vā attasaṃhitena vā anattasaṃhitena vā mettacittā § vā dosantarā § vā, ahampi dvīsuyeva dhammesu patiṭṭhaheyyaṃ- sacce ca, akuppe ca. Sace jāneyyaṃ- ‘attheso mayi dhammo’ti, ‘atthī’ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ- ‘saṃvijjateso mayi dhammo’ti. Sace jāneyyaṃ- ‘nattheso mayi dhammo’ti, ‘natthī’ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ- ‘neso dhammo mayi saṃvijjatī’ti.

“Evampi kho te §, sārīputta, vuccamānā atha ca panidhekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti”ti.

“Ye te, bhante, puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino ketabino § uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa- vācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubba- ṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asa-

māhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na pada-  
kkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti.

“Ye pana te, bhante, kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā  
amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indri-  
yesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ (2.0175) anuyuttā sāmāññe ape-  
kkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhitta-  
dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviṇṇiyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā  
samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā pada-  
kkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti.

“Ye te, sārīputta, puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino ketabino uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā  
indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe ana-  
pekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā  
paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnaviṇṇiyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā  
vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu te.

“Ye pana, te sārīputta, kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā  
asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-  
vācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe ape-  
kkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhitta-  
dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviṇṇiyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā  
samāhitā ekaggacittā pañnavanto aneḷamūgā, te tvaṃ, sārīputta, vadeyyāsi.  
Ovada, sārīputta, sabrahmacārī; anusāsa, sārīputta, sabrahmacārī- ‘asaddhammā  
vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi sabrahmacārī’ ti. Evañhi te, sārīputta,  
sikkhitabban” ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Sīlasuttaṃ

**168.** Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “dussīlassa, āvuso, sīlavipa-  
nassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamā-  
dhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇada-  
ssane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo;  
nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇada-  
ssanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na  
pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi (2.0176) ...pe... pheggupi... sārōpi na pāripūriṃ  
gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti  
sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpa-  
nisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūta-  
ñāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbi-  
dāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

“Sīlavato, āvuso, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi;  
sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti  
yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassa-

nasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho, sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi ...pe... pheggupi... sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ” ti §. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Khippanisantisuttaṃ

**169.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ § vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti, kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhī ca, bahuñca gaṇhāti, gahitañcassa nappamussati” ti? “Āyasmā kho ānando bahussuto. Paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva ānandan” ti. “Tena hāvuso sārīputta, suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasi (2.0177) karohi; bhāsissāmi” ti. “Eva māvuso” ti kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmato ānandassa

paccassosi. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca-

“Idhāvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu atthakusalo ca hoti, dhammakusalo ca, byañjanakusalo ca, niruttikusalo ca, pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, suggahitaggāhī ca, bahuñca gaṇhāti, gahitañcassa nappamussati”ti. “Acchariyaṃ, āvuso! Abbhutaṃ, āvuso!! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dhārema- ‘āyasmā ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Bhaddajisuttaṃ

170. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā bhaddaji yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ bhaddajim āyasmā ānando etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, āvuso bhaddaji, dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggan”ti?

“Atthāvuso, brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, yo taṃ brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atthāvuso, ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā. Te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti- ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukhan’ti! Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atthāvuso, subhakiṇhā nāma devā. Te santaṃyeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭivedenti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atthāvuso, ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atthāvuso, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan”ti. “Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato bhaddajissa, yadidaṃ bahunā janenā”ti?

“Āyasmā (2.0178) kho, ānando, bahussuto. Paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva ānandan”ti. “Tenahāvuso bhaddaji, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā bhaddaji āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca-

“Yathā passato kho, āvuso, anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Āghātavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve āghātavinayā, sākacchā sājivato pañhaṃ;  
pucchā nirodho codanā, silaṃ nisanti bhaddajīti.

## (18) 3. upāsakavaggo

### 1. Sārajjasuttaṃ

**171.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

“Pañcahi (2.0179), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Visāradasuttaṃ

**172.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

### 3. Nirayasuttaṃ

**173.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

### 4. Verasuttaṃ

**174.** Atha (2.0180) kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Pañca, gahapati, bhayāni verāni appahāya ‘dussīlo’ iti vuccati, nirayañca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipātaṃ, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāraṃ, musāvādaṃ, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ- imāni kho, gahapati, pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya ‘dussīlo’ iti vuccati, nirayañca upapajjati.

“Pañca, gahapati, bhayāni verāni pahāya ‘sīlavā’ iti vuccati, sugatiñca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipātaṃ, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāraṃ, musāvādaṃ, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ- imāni kho, gahapati, pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya ‘sīlavā’ iti vuccati, sugatiñca upapajjati.

“Yaṃ, gahapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

“Yaṃ, gahapati, adinnādāyī ...pe ....

“Yaṃ, gahapati, kāmesumicchācārī ...pe ....

“Yaṃ, gahapati, musāvādī ...pe ....

“Yaṃ, gahapati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti” ti.

“Yo (2.0181) pāṇamatipāteti, musāvādañca bhāsati;

loke adinnaṃ ādiyati, paradārañca gacchati;

surāmerayapānañca, yo naro anuyuñjati.

“Appahāya pañca verāni, dussīlo iti vuccati;

kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño, nirayaṃ sopapajjati.

“Yo pāṇaṃ nātipāteti, musāvādaṃ na bhāsati;

loke adinnaṃ nādiyati, paradāraṃ na gacchati;

surāmerayapānañca, yo naro nānuyuñjati.

“Pahāya pañca verāni, sīlavā iti vuccati;

kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño, sugatiṃ sopapajjati” ti. catutthaṃ;

## 5. Caṇḍālasuttaṃ

**175.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo

ca hoti upāsakamalañca upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca §. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti; dussīlo hoti; kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceṭi no kammaṃ; ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati; tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañca upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanañca hoti upāsakapadumañca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañca §. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti; sīlavā hoti; akotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceṭi no maṅgalaṃ; na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati; idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanañca hoti upāsakapadumañca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañcā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Pītisuttaṃ

**176.** Atha (2.0182) kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Tumhe kho, gahapati, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho, gahapati, tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā- ‘mayāṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā’ti. Tasmātiha, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘kinti mayāṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāma’ti! Evañhi vo, gahapati, sikkhitabban”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-



“acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- ‘tumhe kho, gahapati, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho, gahapati, tāvatakenaeva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā- mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenāti. Tasmātiha, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmāti! Evañhi vo, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ’ti. Yasmiṃ, bhante, samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañcassa ṭhānāni tasmिṃ samaye na honti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ, bhante, samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imānissa pañca § ṭhānāni tasmिṃ samaye na honti”ti.

“Sādhu (2.0183) sādhu, sāriputta! Yasmiṃ, sāriputta, samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañcassa ṭhānāni tasmिṃ samaye na honti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ, sāriputta, samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imānissa § pañca ṭhānāni tasmिṃ samaye na honti”ti. Chatṭham.

## 7. Vaṇijjāsuttaṃ

177. “Pañcimā, bhikkhave, vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Sattavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maṃsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, visavaṇijjā- imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Rājāsuttaṃ

178. “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā- ‘ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratoti §. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭham na sutam- ‘ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti. Api ca, khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti §- ‘ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesīti §.

Tamenam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti (2.0184) vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, suttañca suyyissati § cā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti. Api ca khvassa tattheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti- ‘ayaṃ puriso gāmaṃ vā araññaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyīti §. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, suttañca suyyissati cā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti. Api ca khvassa tattheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti- ‘ayaṃ puriso paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajjīti §. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, suttañca suyyissati cā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā (2.0185) musāvādā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ- ‘ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā musāvādā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti. Api ca khvassa tattheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti- ‘ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ pabhañjīti §. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, suttañca suyyissati cā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā- ‘ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Mayāpi kho ettaṃ, bhikkhave, neva diṭṭhaṃ

na sutam- ‘ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayama-  
 jjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratoti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
 ṭṭhānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā  
 karonti’ti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti- ‘ayam puriso surāme-  
 rayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi §; ayam  
 puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ  
 theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyi §; ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anu-  
 yutto paritthisu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji §; ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapa-  
 mādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ  
 pabhañjīti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ  
 hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi  
 evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā”ti? “Diṭṭhañca no, bhante, sutañca suyyissati  
 cā”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Gihisuttam

**179.** Atha (2.0186) kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi  
 parivuto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ āmantesi-  
 “yaṃ kañci §, sārīputta, jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasanaṃ pañcasu sikkhāpadesu  
 saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ  
 nikāmalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ  
 byākareyya- ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānāyoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyadu-  
 ggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāya-  
 ño”ti.

“Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti? Idha, sārīputta, ari-  
 yasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchā-  
 cārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā  
 paṭivirato hoti. Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti.

“Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikā-  
 malābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī? Idha, sārīputta, ariyasāvako buddhe ave-  
 ccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho  
 vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā deva-  
 manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayamassa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhamma-  
 sukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa  
 cittassa pariyodapanāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, sārīputta, ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannā-  
 gato hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opane-  
 yyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Ayamassa dutiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadha-  
 mmasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa  
 cittassa pariyodapanāya.

“Puna (2.0187) caparaṃ, sārīputta, ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena

samannāgato hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Ayamassa tatiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, sārīputta, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayamassa catuttho ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

“Yaṃ kañci, sārīputta, jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasanaṃ- imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammaṃ, imesañca catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākañkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya- ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’”ti.

“Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, pāpāni parivajjaye;  
ariyadhammaṃ samādāya, paṇḍito parivajjaye.

“Na hiṃse pāṇabhūtāni, vijjamāne parakkame;  
musā ca na bhaṇe jānaṃ, adinnaṃ na parāmase.

“Sehi dārehi santuṭṭho, paradārañca ārame §;  
merayaṃ vāruṇiṃ jantu, na pive cittaṃ mohaniṃ.

“Anussareyya (2.0188) sambuddhaṃ, dhammañcānuvitakkaye;  
abyāpajjaṃ § hitaṃ cittaṃ, devalokāya bhāvaye.

“Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme, puññatthassa jigīsato §.  
 santesu paṭhamaṃ dinnā, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 “Santo have pavakkhāmi, sāriputta suṇohi me;  
 iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, rohiṇīsu harīsu vā.  
 “Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu, gosu pārevatāsu vā;  
 yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati puṅgavo.  
 “Dhorayho balasampanno, kalyāṇajavanikkamo;  
 tameva bhāre yuñjanti, nāssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare.  
 “Evamevaṃ manussesu, yasmiṃ kismiñci jātiye;  
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, sudde caṇḍālapukkuse.  
 “Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati subbato;  
 dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno, saccavādī hirīmano.  
 “Pahīnajātīmaraṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī;  
 pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto, katakicco anāsavo.  
 “Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, anupādāya nibbuto;  
 tasmiñca viraje khetto, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 “Bālā ca avijānantā, dummedhā assutāvino;  
 bahiddhā dadanti dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
 “Ye ca sante upāsanti, sappaññe dhīrasammate;  
 saddhā ca nesam sugate, mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā.  
 “Devalokañca te yanti, kule vā idha jāyare;  
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ, adhigacchanti paṇḍitā”ti. navamaṃ;

## 10. Gavesīsuttaṃ

**180.** Ekaṃ (2.0189) samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ; disvāna § maggā okkamma § yena taṃ sālavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-hetvā aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi- “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, ānanda, imasmiṃ padese nagaraṃ ahosi iddhañceva phītañca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ. Taṃ kho panānanda, nagaraṃ kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Kassapassa kho panānanda, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa gavesī nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho, ānanda, upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni samādapitāni § ahesuṃ sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ

bahūpakāro § pubbaṅgamo samādapetā §, ahañcamhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī, imāni ca pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Icchetam samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ; handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

“Atha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca- ‘ajjatagge maṃ āya-smanto sīlesu paripūrakāriṃ dhārethā’ti! Atha kho, ānanda, tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayyo kho gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma gavesī (2.0190) sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati. Kimaṅgaṃ § pana mayan’ti §! Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘ajjatagge ayyo gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretū’ti. Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino . Icchetam samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ; handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti!

“Atha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca- ‘ajjatagge maṃ āya-smanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācārī § virataṃ methunā gāmadhammā’ti. Atha kho, ānanda, tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayyo kho gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan’ti! Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘ajjatagge ayyo gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino dhāretu ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā’ti. Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino. Ahañcamhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icchetam samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ; handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

“Atha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca- ‘ajjatagge maṃ āya-smanto ekabhaddikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ (2.0191) vikālabhojanā’ti. Atha kho, ānanda, tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayyo kho gavesī bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma gavesī ekabhaddiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan’ti! Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘ajjatagge ayyo gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhaddike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā’ti. Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino. Ahañcamhi brahma-

cārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Ahañcamhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icchetam samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ; handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

“Atha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako yena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca- ‘labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan’ti. Alattha kho, ānanda, gavesī upāsako kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panānanda, gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panānanda, gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi.

“Atha kho, ānanda, tesa pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayyo kho gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma gavesī kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā (2.0192) agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati. Kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan’ti! Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘labheyyāma mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan’ti. Alabhiṃsu kho, ānanda, tāni pañca upāsakasatāni kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alabhiṃsu upasampadaṃ.

“Atha kho, ānanda, gavesissa bhikkhuno etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī homi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Aho vatimānipi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino’ti. Atha kho, ānanda, tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni vūpakaṭṭhā § appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsu. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññiṃsu”.

“Iti kho, ānanda, tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni gavesīpamukhāni uttaruttari § paṇīta-paṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu. Tasmātiha, ānanda, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘uttaruttari paṇītapaṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, ānanda, sikkhitabban’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Upāsakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sārajjamaṃ visārado nirayamaṃ, veramaṃ caṇḍālapañcamamaṃ;  
pīti vaṇijjā rājāno, gihī ceva gavesināti.

## (19) 4. araṇṇavaggo

### 1. Āraṇṇikasuttaṃ

**181.** “Pañcime (2.0193), bhikkhave, āraṇṇikā §. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā āraṇṇiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraṇṇiko hoti, ummādā citta-  
kkhepā āraṇṇiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti āraṇṇiko hoti, appi-  
cchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃ-  
yeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva § nissāya āraṇṇiko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave,  
pañca āraṇṇikā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ āraṇṇikānaṃ



yvāyaṃ ārañṅiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya ārañṅiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ārañṅikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho § ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo § tattha aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ārañṅikānaṃ yvāyaṃ ārañṅiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya ārañṅiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ārañṅikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Cīvarasuttaṃ

182. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, paṃsukūlikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko hoti ...pe... idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya paṃsukūliko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca paṃsukūlikā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Rukkhamūlikasuttaṃ

183. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā rukkhamūliko hoti ...pe... idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya rukkhamūliko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca rukkhamūlikā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

## 4. Sosānikasuttaṃ

184. “Pañcime (2.0194), bhikkhave, sosānikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā sosāniko hoti ...pe... idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya sosāniko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca sosānikā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Abbhokāsikasuttaṃ

185. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, abbhokāsikā ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Nesajjikasuttaṃ

186. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, nesajjikā ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Yathāsanthatikasuttaṃ

187. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, yathāsanthatikā ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Ekāsanikasuttaṃ

188. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ekāsanikā ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Khalupacchābhattikasuttaṃ

189. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, khalupacchābhattikā ...pe.... Navamaṃ.

## 10. Pattapiṇḍikasuttaṃ

190. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ‘vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi’ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchatamaṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca pattapiṇḍikā. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchatamaṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva (2.01 nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo tatha aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchatamaṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Araññavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Araññaṃ cīvaram rukkha, susānaṃ abbhokāsikaṃ;  
nesajjaṃ santhataṃ ekāsanikaṃ, khalupacchāpiṇḍikena cāti.

## (20) 5. brāhmaṇavaggo

### 1. Soṇasuttaṃ

191. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandi-  
ssanti, no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca? Pubbe sudaṃ §, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā  
brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchanti, no abrāhmaṇiṃ. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā

brāhmaṇimpi gacchanti, abrāhmaṇimpi gacchanti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā sunakhiṃyeva gacchanti, no asunakhiṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu.

“Pubbe sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃyeva gacchanti, no anutuniṃ. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunimpi gacchanti, anutunimpi gacchanti (2.0196). Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃyeva gacchanti, no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu.

“Pubbe sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti, sampiyeneva saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya § saṃpavattenti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇantipi vikkiṇantipi, sampiyenapi saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya saṃpavattenti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti, sampiyeneva saṃvāsaṃ saṃbandhāya saṃpavattenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu.

“Pubbe sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhañṇassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhañṇassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhañṇassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu.

“Pubbe sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇā yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati, no brāhmaṇesu. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissantī, no brāhmaṇesū”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Doṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

**192.** Atha kho doṇo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sutaṃ (2.0197) metaṃ, bho gotama- ‘na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti’ti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, na sampannamevā”ti. “Tvampi no, doṇa, brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī”ti? “Yañhi taṃ, bho gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto- mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhito anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako

mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ, padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo'ti, mameva taṃ, bho gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Ahañhi, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto- mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ, padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo'ti.

“Ye kho, te doṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti sajjhāyitamanusa-jjhāyanti vācitamanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako, vāmako, vāmadevo, vessāmitto, yamadaggi §, aṅgīraso, bhāradvājo, vāseṭṭho, kassapo, bhagu; tyāssu' me pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpentī- brahmasamaṃ, devasamaṃ, mariyādaṃ, sambhinnamariyādaṃ, brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃyeva pañcamaṃ. Tesam tvaṃ doṇa, katamo”- ti?

“Na kho mayaṃ, bho gotama, pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇātveva jānāma. Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ”ti. “Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇohi, sādhukaṃ (2.0198) manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Kathañca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti- mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ § carati mante adhiyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena.

“Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena § na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā § kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ §, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatātāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena § pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā ...pe... muditā... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ, iti

uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti- mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena (2.0199). So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhiyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena. Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena.

“Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃyeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veniṃ § na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace, doṇa, brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati, atimiḷhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā § vā. Tasmā, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace, doṇa, brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīḷito nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā. Tasmā, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇi neva kāmattā na davattā na ratattā, pajattāva brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti- mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhiyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena (2.0200). Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena.

“Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃyeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veniṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace, doṇa, brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati,

atimīḥajo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā. Tasmā, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na gabbhinaṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace, doṇa, brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīḷito nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā. Tasmā, doṇa, brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī neva kāmattā na davatthā na ratatthā, pajatthāva brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā tameva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbaṃ ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo tattha tiṭṭhati, taṃ na vītikkamati. ‘Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo tattha brāhmaṇo ṭhito taṃ na vītikkamati’ti, kho, doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo mariyādoti vuccati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti- mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva, no adhammena.

“Tattha ca, doṇa, ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ (2.0201) pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kayenapi vikkayenapi brāhmaṇimpi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimpi gacchati khattiyimpi gacchati vessimpi gacchati suddimpi gacchati caṇḍālimpi gacchati nesādimpi gacchati venimpi gacchati rathakārimpi gacchati pukkusimpi gacchati gabbhinimpi gacchati pāyamānampī gacchati utunimpi gacchati anutunimpi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattāpi davatthāpi ratatthāpi pajatthāpi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo tattha na tiṭṭhati, taṃ vītikkamati. ‘Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito taṃ vītikkamati’ti kho, doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādoti vuccati. Evaṃ kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, doṇa, brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti? Idha, doṇa, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti- mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko, yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno. Aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kasiyāpi vaṇijjāyapi gorakkhenapi issatthenapi rājaporisenapi sippaññatarenapi, kevalampi bhikkhācariyāya, kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno.

“So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kayenapi vikkayenapi brāhmaṇimpi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimpi gacchati khattiyimpi gacchati vessimpi gacchati suddimpi gacchati caṇḍālimpi gacchati nesādimpi gacchati venimpi gacchati rathakārimpi gacchati pukkusimpi gacchati gabbhinimpi gacchati pāyamānampī gacchati utunimpi gacchati anutunimpi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattāpi davatthāpi ratatthāpi

pajattthāpi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvikam Ṣ kappeti. Tamenam brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- ‘kasmā bhavam brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvikam kappeti’ti? So evamāha- ‘seyyathāpi, bho, aggi sucimpi ḍahati asucimpi ḍahati, na ca tena aggi upalippati Ṣ; evamevam kho, bho, sabbakammehi cepi brāhmaṇo jīvikam kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati’. ‘Sabbakammehi jīvikam kappeti’ti kho, doṇa (2.0202), tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍāloti vuccati. Evam kho, doṇa, brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

“Ye kho te, doṇa, brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samīhitaṃ tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti sajjhāyitamanusa-jjhāyanti vācimanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako, vāmako, vāmadevo, vessāmitto, yamadaggi, aṅgīraso, bhāradvājo, vāsetṭho, kassapo, bhagu; tyāssume pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpentī- brahmasamaṃ, devasamaṃ, mariyādaṃ, sambhinnamariyādaṃ, brāhmaṇacaṇḍālamyeva pañcamaṃ. Tesam tvam, doṇa, katamo”ti?

“Evam sante mayam, bho gotama, brāhmaṇacaṇḍālampi na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan”ti. Dutiyam.

### 3. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ

**193.** Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyam kathaṃ saraṇiyam vītisā-retvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā”ti?

“Yasmiṃ, brāhmaṇa, samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, ubhayatthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto saṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjiṭṭhāya vā. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya (2.0203) na passeyya. Evamevam kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparam, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viha-

rati byāpādaparetena, uppanassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto agginā santatto ukkudhito § ussadakajāto §. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppanassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppanassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppanassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmaṃ (2.0204) samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppanassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto §. Tattha cakkhumā



puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena 3.0260, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto andhakāre nikkhitto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, attatthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

“Yasmiñca (2.0205) kho, brāhmaṇa, samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attatthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, paratthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjiṭṭhāya vā. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati ...pe...

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati ...pe... seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto agginā asantatto anukkudhito anussadakajāto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati ...pe... seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati ...pe... seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto na vāterito na calito

na bhanto na ūmijāto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati ...pe....

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, paratthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi (2.0206) mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto. Tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attatthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, paratthampi ...pe... ubhayatthampi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

“Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Kāraṇapālisuttaṃ

**194.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena kāraṇapālī § brāhmaṇo licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti. Addasā kho kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇam dūratova āgacchantam; disvā piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇam etadavoca-

“Handa, kuto nu bhavaṃ piṅgiyāni āgacchatī divā divassā”ti? “Itohaṃ §, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santikā”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ, piṅgiyāni, samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam? Paṇḍito maññe”ti? “Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi! Sopi nūnassa tādisova yo samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā”ti! “Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ, piṅgiyāni, samaṇam gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsati”ti. “Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇam (2.0207) gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi! Pasatthappasatthova § so bhavaṃ gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ”ti. “Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ, piṅgiyāni, atthavasam sampassamāno samaṇe gotame evam abhippasanno”ti?

“Seyyathāpi, bho, puriso aggarasaparititto na aññesaṃ hīnānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti; evamevaṃ kho, bho, yato yato tassa bho gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti-yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso- tato tato na aññesaṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti.

“Seyyathāpi, bho, puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya. So yato yato sāyetha, labhateva § sādurasam asecanakam; evamevam kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammam suṇāti- yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso- tato tato labhateva attamanataṃ, labhati cetaso pasādam.

“Seyyathāpi, bho, puriso candanaghaṭṭikam adhigaccheyya- haricandanassa vā lohita-candanassa vā. So yato yato ghāyetha- yadi mūlato, yadi majjhato, yadi aggato- adhigacchateva § surabhigandham asecanakam; evamevam kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammam suṇāti- yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso- tato tato adhigacchati pāmojjaṃ adhigacchati somanassam.

“Seyyathāpi, bho, puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. Tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādham nīhareyya; evamevam kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammam suṇāti- yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso- tato tato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbattham gacchanti.

“Seyyathāpi (2.0208), bho, pokkharāṇi acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. So taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivivā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambheyya. Evamevam kho, bho, yato yato tassa bhoto gotamassa dhammam suṇāti- yadi suttaso, yadi geyyaso, yadi veyyākaraṇaso, yadi abbhutadhammaso- tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhanti”ti.

Evam vutte kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsānā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇam jāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyam nihantvā yena bhagavā tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi-

“Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa;  
namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa;  
namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassā”ti

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ, bho piṅgiyāni! Seyyathāpi, bho piṅgiyāni, nikkujjitaṃ § vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevam bhotā piṅgiyāninaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham, bho piṅgiyāni, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṅca bhikkhusaṅghaṅca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ piṅgiyāni dhāretu, ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan”ti. Catuttham.

## 5. Piṅgiyānisuttaṃ

**195.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni licchavisatāni bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti. Appekacce licchavī nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra, appekacce

licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālaṅkāṛā, appekacce licchavī lohitakā honti lohitakavaṇṇā lohitakavatthā lohitakālaṅkāṛā, appekacce licchavī odātā (2.0209) honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkāṛā. Tyassudaṃ bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca.

Atha kho piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “paṭibhāti maṃ, bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ, sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ piṅgiyānī”ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo bhagavato sammukhā sārubbāya gāthāya abhi-  
tthavi-

“Padmaṃ § yathā kokanadaṃ § sugandhaṃ,  
pāto siyā phullamavītagandhaṃ;  
aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ,  
tapantamādiccamivantalikkhe”ti.

Atha kho te licchavī pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchā-  
desuṃ. Atha kho piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi bhaga-  
vantaṃ acchādesi.

Atha kho bhagavā te licchavī etadavoca- “pañcannaṃ, licchavī, ratanānaṃ pātu-  
bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Tathāgatassa arahato  
sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa  
dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa  
dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā dhammānudhammappaṭipanno  
puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.  
Imesaṃ kho, licchavī, pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin”ti §.  
Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Mahāsupinasuttaṃ

196. “Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato pañca mahāsupinā pātura-hesuṃ. Katame pañca? Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato (2.0210) ayaṃ mahāpathavī mahāsayanaṃ ahosi, himavā pabbatarājā bibbohanaṃ § ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahosi. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakitvā ( ) § yāva jāṇumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno mahato miḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno miḷhena. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

“Yampi (2.0211), bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ mahāpathavī mahāsayanaṃ ahosi, himavā pabbatarājā bibbohanaṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ; tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā. Tassā abhisambodhāya ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pātura-hosi.

“Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti

nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca t̥hitā ahoṣi; tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanu-  
ssehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

“Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jāṇumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ; bahū, bhikkhave, gihī odāta-  
vasanā tathāgataṃ pāṇupetā § saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

“Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānā-  
vaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu; cattā-  
rome, bhikkhave, vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchika-  
ronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

“Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati (2.0212) alippamāno mīḷhena; lābhī, bhikkhave, tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍa-  
pātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, taṃ § tathāgato agathito § amucchito anajhosanno § ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

“Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaḥesuṃ”-  
ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Vassasuttaṃ

**197.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā § na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati. Katame pañca? Upari, bhikkhave, ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati. Tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati. Tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rāhu asurindo pāṇinā udakaṃ sampaṭicchitvā mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, vassavalāhakā devā pamattā honti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti,

yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamatī”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Vācāsuttaṃ

**198.** “Pañcahi (2.0213), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti, no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ §. Katamehi pañcahi? Kālena ca bhāsītā hoti, saccā ca bhāsītā hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsītā hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsītā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsītā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti, no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Kulasuttaṃ

**199.** “Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā disvā cittāni pasādentī §, saggasaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīnasaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinentī §, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchantī paripañhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Nissāraṇīyasuttaṃ

**200.** “Pañcimā (2.0214), bhikkhave, nissāraṇīyā § dhātuyo. Katamā pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmaṃ § manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Nekkhammaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ § subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ § kāmehi; ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno byāpādaṃ manasikaroto byāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Abyāpādaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto abyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ byāpādena; ye ca byāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Avihesaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya; ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno rūpaṃ manasikaroto rūpe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Arūpaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi; ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna (2.0215) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena; ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idamakkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

“Tassa kāmanandīpi nānuseti, byāpādanandīpi nānuseti,



vihesānandīpi nānuseti, rūpanandīpi nānuseti, sakkāyanandīpi nānuseti (so) § kāmanandiyāpi ananusayā, byāpādanandiyāpi ananusayā, vihesānandiyāpi ananusayā, rūpanandiyāpi ananusayā, sakkāyanandiyāpi ananusayā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niranusayo, acchecchi § taṇhaṃ, vivattayi § saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassa. Imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Brāhmaṇavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Soṇo doṇo saṅgāravo, kāraṇapālī ca piṅgiyānī;  
supinā ca vassā vācā, kulaṃ nissāraṇīyena cāti.

Catutthaṃpaṇṇāsakaṃ samatto.

## 5. Pañcamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

### (21) 1. kimilavaggo

#### 1. Kimilasuttaṃ

**201.** Ekaṃ (2.0216) samayaṃ bhagavā kimilāyaṃ § viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā kimilo § yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kimilo bhagavantam etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti? “Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅhe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti.

“Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti? “Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅhe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Dhammassavanasuttaṃ

**202.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā dhammassavane. Katame pañca? Assutaṃ suṇāti, suttaṃ pariyodāpeti, kaṅkhaṃ vitarati §, diṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, citta-massa pasīdati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā dhammassavane”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

## 3. Assājānīyasuttaṃ

**203.** “Pañcahi (2.0217), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro § assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Ajjavena, javena, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. “Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Ajjavena, javena, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

## 4. Balasuttaṃ

**204.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca balāni”ti. Catutthamaṃ.

## 5. Cetokhīlasuttaṃ

**205.** § “Pañcime, bhikkhave, cetokhīlā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhīlo.

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati ...pe... saṅghe kaṅkhati ...pe... sikkhāya kaṅkhati ...pe... sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti (2.0 anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ cetokhīlo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cetokhīlā”ti. Pañcamamaṃ.

## 6. Vinibandhasuttaṃ

**206.** § “Pañcime, bhikkhave, cetasovinibandhā §. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo § hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti ...pe... rūpe avītarāgo hoti ...pe... yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati ...pe... aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetasovinibandho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cetasovinibandhā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Yāgusuttaṃ

**207.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca? Khuddaṃ § paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ (2.0219) pāceti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dantakaṭṭhasuttaṃ

**208.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca? Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyanandhati §, bhattamassa nacchādeti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca? Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyanandhati, bhattamassa chādeti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Gītassarasuttaṃ

**209.** § “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantaṃ. Katame pañca? Attanāpi tasmiṃ sare sārājati, parepi tasmiṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti- ‘yatheva mayaṃ gāyāma, evamevaṃ kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā gāyanti’ti, sarakuttimpi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti,

pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā āyata-  
kena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṅgantassā”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Muṭṭhassatisuttaṃ

**210.** § “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ  
okkamayato. Katame pañca? Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ  
supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca  
ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okka-  
mayato. Katame pañca? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ  
supinaṃ passati (2.0220), devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave,  
pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato”ti.  
Dasamaṃ.

Kimilavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kimilo dhammassavanaṃ, ājāniyo balaṃ khilaṃ;  
vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ, gītaṃ muṭṭhassatinā cāti.

## (22) 2. akkosakavaggo

### 1. Akkosakasuttaṃ

**211.** “Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahma-  
cārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca? Pārājiko vā hoti chinna-  
paripantho §, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bāḷhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ  
phusati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ  
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako  
ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Bhaṅḍanakāraḥkasuttaṃ

**212.** “Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakāraḷo kalahakāraḷo vivādakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā § parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakāraḷo kalahakāraḷo vivādakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Sīlasuttaṃ

**213.** § “Pañcime (2.0221), bhikkhave, ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlo sīlavipanno yaññadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati- yadi khattiyaparisaṃ, yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ, yadi gahapatiparisaṃ, yadi samaṇaparisaṃ- avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhoga-kkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati- yadi khattiyaparisaṃ, yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ, yadi gahapatiparisaṃ, yadi samaṇaparisaṃ- visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave, tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Puna (2.0222) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā”ti. Tatiyāṃ.

#### 4. Bahubhāṇisuttaṃ

**214.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā bahubhāṇismimṃ puggale. Katame pañca? Musā bhaṇati, pisuṇaṃ bhaṇati, pharusāṃ bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇismimṃ puggale.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismimṃ puggale. Katame pañca? Na musā bhaṇati, na pisuṇaṃ bhaṇati, na pharusāṃ bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismimṃ puggale”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Paṭhama-akkhantisuttaṃ

**215.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Dutiya-akkhantisuttaṃ

**216.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, luddo ca hoti, vipphaṇṇisārī ca, sammūḷho (2.0223) kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddo ca hoti, avipphaṇṇisārī ca, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

#### 7. Paṭhama-apāsādikasuttaṃ

**217.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upa-

pajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutiya-apāsādikasuttaṃ

**218.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca? Appasannā nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, satthusāsaṇaṃ akataṃ § hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittaṃmassa nappasīdati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca? Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhīyyobhāvo hoti, satthusāsaṇaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittaṃmassa pasīdati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Aggisuttaṃ

**219.** “Pañcime (2.0224), bhikkhave, ādīnavā aggismiṃ. Katame pañca? Aca-kkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo, saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano §, tiracchāna-kathāpavattaniko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā aggismin”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Madhurāsuttaṃ

**220.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā madhurāyaṃ. Katame pañca? Visamā, bahurajā, caṇḍasunakhā, vāḷayakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā madhurāyan”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Akkosakavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlaṃ, bahubhāṇī dve akhantiyo;  
apāsādikā dve vuttā, aggismiṃ madhurena cāti.

## (23) 3. dīghacārikavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamadīghacārikasuttaṃ

**221.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca? Assutaṃ na suṇāti, suttaṃ na pariyodāpeti, sute-nekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷhaṃ § rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca? Assutaṃ

suṇāti, sutam pariyaḍāpeti, sutenekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷham rogātaṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samavattacāre”ti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyadīghacārikasuttam

**222.** “Pañcime (2.0225), bhikkhave, ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavattacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca? Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, adhigatenekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷham rogātaṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavattacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samavattacāre. Katame pañca? Anadhigatam adhigacchati, adhigatā na parihāyati, adhigatenekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷham rogātaṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samavattacāre”ti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Atinivāsasuttam

**223.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca? Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo byatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samavattavāse. Katame pañca? Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo na byatto



kiṃkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samavattavāse”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Maccharīsuttaṃ

**224.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca? Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

“Pañcime (2.0226), bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samavattavāse. Katame pañca? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samavattavāse”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Paṭhamakulūpakasuttaṃ

**225.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kulūpake §. Katame pañca? Anāmantacāre āpajjati, raho nisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchane āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttari chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā kulūpake”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Dutiyakulūpakasuttaṃ

**226.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca? Mātugāmassa abhiṇhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiṇṇacittassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- ‘anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati’. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

#### 7. Bhogasuttaṃ

**227.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame pañca? Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā bhogesu.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca? Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti (2.0227) pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukha-

vipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesū”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Ussūrabhattasuttaṃ

**228.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca? Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti; yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti; ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti; dāsakammakaraporisā vimukhā kammaṃ karonti; tāvatakaṃyeva asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantaṃ hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca? Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti; yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti; ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti; dāsakammakaraporisā avimukhā kammaṃ karonti; tāvatakaṃyeva samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantaṃ hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Paṭhamakaṇhasappasuttaṃ

**229.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca? Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappāṭibhayo, mittadubbhī- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca? Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappāṭibhayo, mittadubbhī- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā mātugāme”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyakaṇhasappasuttaṃ

**230.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca? Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

“Evamevaṃ (2.0228) kho, bhikkhave, pañcime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca? Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī. Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa ghoravisatā- yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa dujjivhatā- yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, mātugāmo pisuṇavāco. Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā- yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, mātugāmo aticārinī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā mātugāme”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dīghacārikavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve dīghacārikā vuttā, atinivāsamaccharī;  
dve ca kulūpakā bhogā, bhattaṃ sappāpare duveti.

## (24) 4. āvāsikavaggo

### 1. Āvāsikasuttaṃ

**231.** “Pañcahi \*3.0290, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno; na bahussuto hoti na sutadharo; na paṭisallekhitā § hoti na paṭisallānārāmo; na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkaraṇo; duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo; paṭisallekhitā hoti paṭisallānārāmo; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo; pañnavā hoti ajaḷo (2.0229) aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Piyasuttaṃ

**232.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca.

“Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Sobhanasuttaṃ

**233.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo

poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Bahūpakārasuttaṃ

**234.** “Pañcahi (2.0230), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti; mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti- ‘mahā kho, āvuso, bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun’ti; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Anukampasuttaṃ

**235.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ § anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhisīle § samādapeti; dhammadassane niveheti; gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satiṃ uppādeti- ‘arahaggataṃ āyasmanto satiṃ upaṭṭhāpethā’ti; mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti- ‘mahā kho, āvuso, bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun’ti; yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā taṃ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ anukampati”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Paṭhama-avaṇṇārahasuttaṃ

**236.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti; ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā (2.0231) pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti; saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā

vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti; saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Dutiya-avaṇṇārahasuttaṃ

**237.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī; kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī; saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī; na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī; saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Tatiya-avaṇṇārahasuttaṃ

**238.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā (2.02) avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; āvāsamaccharī hoti; kulamaccharī hoti; lābhamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; na āvāsamaccharī hoti; na kulamaccharī hoti; na lābhamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Paṭhamamacchariyasuttaṃ

**239.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharī hoti; kulamaccharī hoti; lābhamaccharī hoti; vaṇṇamaccharī Ṣ hoti; saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti; na kulamaccharī hoti; na lābhamaccharī hoti; na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti; saddhādeyyaṃ na vini-pātetī. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyamacchariyasuttaṃ

**240.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharī hoti; kulamaccharī hoti; lābhamaccharī hoti; vaṇṇamaccharī hoti; dhammamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi (2.0233), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti; na kulamaccharī hoti; na lābhamaccharī hoti; na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti; na dhammamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Āvāsikavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Āvāsiko piyo ca sobhano,  
bahūpakāro anukampako ca;  
tayo avaṇṇārahā ceva,  
macchariyā duvepi cāti §.

## (25) 5. duccharitavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamaduccharitasuttaṃ

**241.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā duccharite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati; anuvicca viññū garahanti; pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti; kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā duccharite.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū pasamsanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti; kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Paṭhamakāyaduccharitasuttaṃ

**242.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kāyaduccarite ...pe... ānisaṃsā kāyasucarite ...pe.... Dutiyaṃ.

### **3. Paṭhamavacīduccaritasuttaṃ**

**243.** “Pañcime (2.0234), bhikkhave, ādīnavā vacīduccarite ...pe... ānisaṃsā vacīsucarite ...pe.... Tatiyaṃ.

### **4. Paṭhamamanoduccaritasuttaṃ**

**244.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā manoduccarite ...pe... ānisaṃsā manosucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū pasamsanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti; kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite” ti. Catutthaṃ.

### **5. Dutiyaduccaritasuttaṃ**

**245.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā duccarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū garahanti; pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; saddhammā vuṭṭhāti; asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā duccarite.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū pasamsanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti; saddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

### **6. Dutiyakāyaduccaritasuttaṃ**

**246.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā kāyaduccarite ...pe... ānisaṃsā kāyasucarite ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### **7. Dutiyavacīduccaritasuttaṃ**

**247.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā vacīduccarite ...pe... ānisaṃsā vacīsucarite ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

### **8. Dutiyamanoduccaritasuttaṃ**

**248.** “Pañcime (2.0235), bhikkhave, ādīnavā manoduccarite ...pe... ānisaṃsā manosucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati; anuvicca viññū

pasamsanti; kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati; asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti; saddhamme patitṭhāti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Sivathikasuttaṃ

**249.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā sivathikāya §. Katame pañca? Asuci, duggandhā, sappātibhayā, vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso, bahuno janassa ārodanā- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā sivathikāya.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcime ādīnavā sivathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakamma samannāgato hoti; asucinā vacīkamma samannāgato hoti; asucinā manokamma samannāgato hoti. Idamassa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā asuci; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Tassa asucinā kāyakamma samannāgatassa, asucinā vacīkamma samannāgatassa, asucinā manokamma samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Idamassa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā duggandhā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Tameṇaṃ asucinā kāyakamma samannāgataṃ, asucinā vacīkamma samannāgataṃ, asucinā manokamma samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī ārakā parivajjanti. Idamassa sappātibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā sappātibhayā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“So asucinā kāyakamma samannāgato, asucinā vacīkamma samannāgato, asucinā manokamma samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Idamassa vāḷāvāsasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā (2.0236), bhikkhave, sivathikā vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Tameṇaṃ asucinā kāyakamma samannāgataṃ, asucinā vacīkamma samannāgataṃ, asucinā manokamma samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī disvā khīyadhammaṃ § āpajjanti- ‘aho vata no dukkhaṃ ye mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma’ti! Idamassa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, sivathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā sivathikūpame puggale”ti. Navamaṃ.

## 10. Puggalappasādasuttaṃ



**250.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā puggalappasāde. Katame pañca? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo so saṅghena ukkhitto’ti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati. Aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. Saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito’ti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati. Aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. Saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti ...pe... so vibbhanto hoti ...pe... so (2.0237) kālaṅkato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo so kālaṅkato’ti. Aññe bhikkhū na bhajati. Aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. Saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavo ādīnavo puggalappasāde. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā puggalappasāde”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Duccaritavaggo pañcavo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ;  
catūhi pare dve sivathikā, puggalappasādena cāti.

Pañcamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

## (26) 6. upasampadāvaggo

### 1. Upasampādetabbasuttaṃ

**251.** § “Pañcahi (2.0238), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā

upasampādetabban”ti. Paṭhamamaṃ.

## 2. Nissayasuttaṃ

**252.** § “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti ...pe... asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi ...pe... nissayo dātabbo”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

## 3. Sāmaṇerasuttaṃ

**253.** § “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti; asekhena samādhikkhandhena... asekhena paññākkhandhena... asekhena vimuttikkhandhena... asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

## 4. Pañcamacchariyasuttaṃ

**254.** “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ paṭikuṭṭhaṃ §, yadidaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ”ti. Catutthamaṃ.

## 5. Macchariyappahānasuttaṃ

**255.** “Pañcannaṃ (2.0239), bhikkhave, macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati; kulamacchariyassa ...pe... lābhamacchariyassa... vaṇṇamacchariyassa... dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati”ti. Pañcamamaṃ.

## 6. Paṭhamajhānasuttaṃ

**256.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-

mpajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7-13. Dutiyajhānasuttādisattakaṃ

**257-263.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... abhabbo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ... abhabbo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ... abhabbo sotāpattiphalaṃ... abhabbo sakadāgāmiphalaṃ... abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ... abhabbo arahattaṃ § sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... bhabbo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ... bhabbo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ... bhabbo sotāpattiphalaṃ... bhabbo sakadāgāmiphalaṃ... bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ... bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun”ti. Terasamaṃ.

### 14. Aparapaṭhamajhānasuttaṃ

**264.** “Pañcime (2.0240), bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun”ti. Cuddasamaṃ.

### 15-21. Aparadutiyajhānasuttādisattakaṃ

**265-271.** “Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ... sotāpattiphalaṃ... sakadāgāmiphalaṃ... anāgāmiphalaṃ... arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ

jhānaṃ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ... sotāpattiphalaṃ... sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ... arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulama-cchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ-ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ”ti. Ekavīsatiṃ.

Upasampadāvaggo chaṭṭho.

## 1. Sammutipeyyālaṃ

### 1. Bhattuddesakasuttaṃ

**272.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo §. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ (2.0241) gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ na jānāti-imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti-imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabboti.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato § na pesetabbo ...pe... sammato pesetabbo... bālo veditabbo... paṇḍito veditabbo... khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati... akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati... yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye... yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti-imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2-14. Senāsanapaññāpakasuttāditerasakaṃ

**273-285.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako na sammannitabbo ...pe... paññattāpaññattaṃ na jānāti ...pe... senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo ...pe... paññattāpaññattaṃ jānāti ...pe....

Senāsanagāhāpako na sammannitabbo ...pe... gahitāgahitaṃ § na jānāti ...pe... senāsanagāhāpako sammannitabbo ...pe... gahitāgahitaṃ § jānāti ...pe....

Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo ...pe... guttāguttaṃ na jānāti... bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo ...pe... guttāguttaṃ jānāti ...pe....

Cīvarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo ...pe... gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti... cīvara-

paṭiggāhako sammannitabbo ...pe... gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti ...pe....

cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo ...pe... bhājītābhājitaṃ jānāti ...pe....  
 Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo ...pe... yāgubhājako sammannitabbo ...pe....  
 Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo ...pe... phalabhājako sammannitabbo ...pe....  
 Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo ...pe... bhājītābhājitaṃ na jānāti... khajja-  
 kabhājako sammannitabbo ...pe... bhājītābhājitaṃ jānāti ...pe....  
 Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo ...pe... vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ na jānā-  
 ti... appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo ...pe... vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti....  
 Sāṭiyaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo ...pe... gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti ... sāṭiya-  
 ggāhāpako sammannitabbo ...pe... gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti....  
 Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo ...pe... gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti... pattaggā-  
 hāpako sammannitabbo ...pe... gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti....  
 Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo ...pe... ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo  
 ...pe....  
 Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo ...pe... sāmaṇerapesako sammanni-  
 tabbo ...pe....  
 Sammato na pesetabbo ...pe... sammato pesetabbo ...pe....  
 Sāmaṇerapesako bālo veditabbo ...pe... paṇḍito veditabbo... khataṃ upahataṃ  
 attānaṃ pariharati... akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati... yathābhataṃ  
 nikkhitto evaṃ niraye... yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?  
 Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na  
 bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi  
 dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti.  
 Cuddasamaṃ.

Sammutipeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## 2. Sikkhāpadapeyyālaṃ

### 1. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

**286.** “Pañcahi (2.0243), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathā-  
 bhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,  
 abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho,  
 bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ  
 niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto  
 evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato  
 hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapa-  
 mādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

gato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2-7. Bhikkhunīsuttādichakkaṃ

**287-292.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī ...pe... sikkhamānā... sāmaṇero... sāmaṇerī... upāsako... upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātīni hoti, adinnādāyīni hoti, kāmesumicchācārīni hoti, musāvādīni hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīni hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge”ti. Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Ājīvakasuttaṃ

**293.** “Pañcahi (2.0244), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9-17. Nigaṇṭhasuttādinavakaṃ

**294-302.** “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho ...pe... muṇḍasāvako... jaṭilako... paribbājako... māgaṇḍiko... tedaṇḍiko... āruddhako... gotamako... devadhammiko yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye”ti. Sattarasamaṃ.

Sikkhāpadapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## 3. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

**303.** “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā §- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti.

**304.** “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabba-loke anabhiratasaññā- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

**305.** “Rāgassa (2.0245), bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

**306.** “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

**307.** “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

**308-1151.** “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Dosassa... mohassa... kodhassa... upanāhassa... makkhassa... paḷāsassa... issāya... macchariyassa... māyāya... sāṭheyassa... thambhassa... sārambhassa... mānassa... atimānassa ... madassa... pamādassa abhiññāya... pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

“Katame pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ- pamādassa, bhikkhave, paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā” ti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya,  
pahānāya khayāya vayena ca;  
virāganirodhā cāgañca,  
paṭinissaggo ime dasāti.

Pañcakanipāto niṭṭhito.

Tatridaṃ vagguddānaṃ-

Sekhabalaṃ (2.0246) balañceva, pañcaṅgikañca sumanaṃ;  
muṇḍanīvaraṇaṅca saññaṅca, yodhājivaṅca aṭṭhamaṃ;  
theraṃ kakudhaphāsuṅca, andhakavindadvādasamaṃ;  
gilānarājatikaṇḍamaṃ, saddhammāghātupāsakaṃ;  
araññabrāhmaṇaṅceva, kimilakkosakaṃ tathā;  
dīghācārāvāsikaṅca, duccharitūpasampadanti.



Pañcakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.